

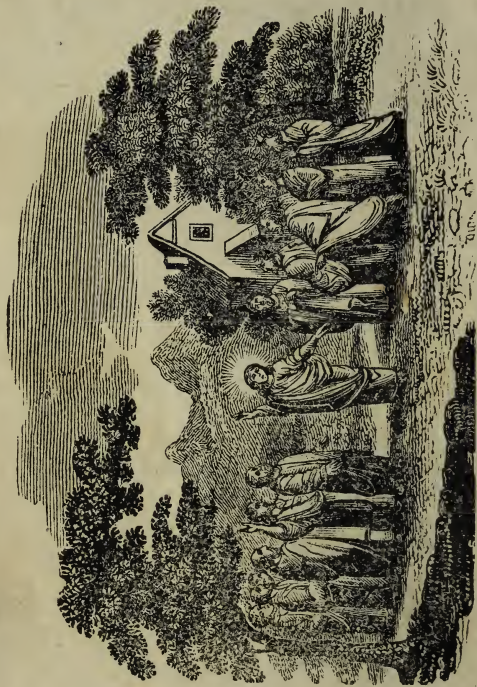
225. 52

B47

1829

75 B -11

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



*Christ sending the twelve Apostles to preach the Gospel.... Luke ix. 1—7.*



THE

# NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

## LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST;

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE

ORIGINAL GREEK, AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS

DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

To which is applied, in numerous words, the orthoepey of the Critical Pronouncing Dictionary; also, the Classical Pronunciation of the Proper Names as they stand in the text—scrupulously adopted from “A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek, Latin, and Scripture Proper Names.

BY JOHN WALKER,

*Author of the Critical Pronouncing Dictionary, &c.”*

By which “the Proper Names are accented and divided into syllables exactly as they ought to be pronounced, according to rules drawn from analogy and the best usage ”

To which is prefixed,

*AN EXPLANATORY KEY.*



Luke 24: 30.

---

“A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.”.....Solomon.

---

BY ISRAEL ALGER, JUN. A. M.

Teacher of Youth, Author of Elements of Orthography, and the New Practical Book-Keeper

---

**Boston :**

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY LINCOLN & EDMANDS, NO. 53, CORNHILL.

Sold also by Cushing & Jewett, Baltimore; Abraham Small, Philadelphia; John P. Haven, New-York; and by Booksellers generally in the United States

.....  
Stereotyped by T. H. & C. Carter, Boston.  
.....

1829.

# DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, *to wit:*

*District Clerk's Office.*

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the twenty-third day of August, A. D. 1822, and in the forty-seventh year of the independence of the United States of America, *Israel Alger, jun. Ensign Lincoln*, and *Thomas Edmonds, jun.* of the said District, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as Proprietors, in the words following, *to wit:*—"The Pronouncing Testament.—The New Testament of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; translated out of the original Greek, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised. To which is applied, in numerous words, the Orthoepy of the Critical Pronouncing Dictionary; also, the classical pronunciation of the proper names as they stand in the text—scrupulously adopted from "A Key to the Classical Pronunciation of Greek, Latin, and Scripture Proper Names. By John Walker, Author of the Critical Pronouncing Dictionary, &c." By which "the proper names are accented and divided into syllables exactly as they ought to be pronounced, according to rules drawn from analogy and the best usage." To which is prefixed, An Explanatory Key, "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver."—*Solomon.* By *Israel Alger, jun. A. M. Teacher of Youth, Author of Elements of Orthography, and the New Practical Book-Keeper.*" In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;" and also to an act, entitled, "An act, supplementary to an act, entitled, An act for the encouragement of learning by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned; and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching, historical, and other prints."

JNO. W. DAVIS,

*Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.*

## ADVER'TISEMENT.

THE primary design of this publication has been to divide and accent the proper names, as they occur in the text, and in such a manner as will best show their true pronunciation. Of the use and need of a scheme, which would easily, directly, and certainly effect this object, the mind of the Editor was forcibly impressed from having witnessed, on a certain occasion, the bad reading of these names by persons, who, in other respects, were good readers. The inquiry arose, What can be done to facilitate the just and proper reading of the Sacred Scriptures? A few reflections, in relation to this inquiry, originated the plan, which is presented in the title page, and which, so far as it has been communicated, has received very general approbation.

The chief advantages upon which this Edition of the New Testament solicits, from the Publick, a patronage, in preference to other editions, are,—that the tendency of its scheme in dividing and accenting words, will be to produce a uniformity, regularity, and certainty in the pronunciation of those words which are often corruptly or variously spoken by different persons of good education:—that it presents the Standard Pronunciation, as contained in Mr. Walker's Dictionary and Key, without the expense of those books, or the wearisome labour of searching them for the sounds which they convey;—and, what is more than all, it is hoped that it will create a more general use of the Sacred Writings in Schools throughout our country.

To some it may appear needless, to have accented words which appear perfectly simple in form, and clear in expression, but, when it is recollected, that the most simple words in the language are frequently pronounced differently by different persons of good attainments, it is hoped, that every objection to the dividing of the whole of the proper names, will subside.

When the pronunciation of words could not be fully and clearly expressed, by the aid of the Key, the orthoepy of such words has been written in the bottom of the page, either as Mr. Walker has himself written it, or in strict conformity to those rules and principles which he has established, so far as by a critical and careful investigation of them, they have been understood.—Those words, which have been marked at all, except those in the bottom of the page, have, after the first instance, been marked nearly as often as they afterwards occur; but, as it has been an object to disfigure the text as little as possible, the neglecting to accent every vowel in a marked word, or to *Italicise* every silent letter, would not materially affect the design which has been pursued.

The scheme of the vowel sounds in the Key, is nearly the same as that given by Mr. Walker, to which are prefixed Mr. Perry's marks. The pupil should be well acquainted with all the vowel sounds, as they are marked in the Key, and be able to sound them separately, as they are written in the brackets, and in the order in which they stand. THE EDITOR.

N. B. The observations, at the head of the Books, have been taken from a Testament, published in Edinburgh by the Rev. William Brown.

*Boston, August, 22, 1822.*

✂ The publick patronage given to the Pronouncing Testament, having equalled the sanguine expectations of the Editor and Publishers, and a new edition being required, they have been induced to procure stereotype plates, and have bestowed much care to render them correct. As the improvement of attaching Mr. Walker's pronunciation to the work, is contributing rapidly to increase the use of the Testament in schools, a very extensive demand for this edition is anticipated, and the publishers cherish the belief, that it will materially aid the young in acquiring a correct pronunciation.

*Boston, September, 1823.*

## KEY

## TO THE REGULAR NATIVE SOUNDS OF THE ENGLISH VOWELS.

*Long Vowels.*

Long ā, ē, ī, ō, ū, w̄, ȳ.

Grave à, ò.

Broad â, â, î or i, ô, û, w̄.

*Short Vowels.*

Short ă, ě, ĭ, ǫ, ŭ, ȳ.

Acute á, é, í, ó, ý like ŭ.

Inverted breve over â like ǫ.

1. ā. The long slender English ā, [ay] as in gāme, fāte, pā'per.  
 \* a. The short English a, [like short ě,] as in any, many, says, Thames, —  
 pron. ěn'ne, mĕn'ne, sĕz, Tĕmz.
2. à. The long ĭt-ăl'i-ănt or middle à, [ah] as in stàr, fà'thĕr, măm-mà  
 4. ă. The short sound of the ĭt-ăl'i-ăn ă, [ah] as in făt, măt, mǎp, mǎr'ry.
3. â. The broad German, or open â, [aw] as in fáll, háll, wáll, wá'tér.  
 \* â. The short German â, [like short ǫ] as in wād, wān, wās, wāsh,  
 wār'rănt;—pron. wōd, wōn, wōz, wōsh, wōr'rănt.
1. ē. The long ē, [eh] as in mē, hĕre, mĕ'tre, mĕ'di-ŭm.  
 2. ě. The short ě, [eh] as in bĕd, mĕn, mĕt, lĕt, gĕt, fĕll.
1. ī. ȳ. The long diphthongal ī, [eye] as in dīne, tīt'le, gȳre, cȳ'cle.  
 2. ĭ. ȳ. The short simple ĭ, [ih] as in pĭn, tīt'le, cȳst, cȳm'bāl.
1. ō. The long open ō, [owe] as in nō, nōte, nō'tice.  
 2. ò. The long close ò, [oo] as in mōve, prōve.  
 3. ô. The long broad ô, [aw] as in nôr, fôr, ôr; like the broad â.  
 4. ǫ. The short broad ǫ, [aw] as in nôt, hôt, gôt.
1. ū. w̄. The long diphthongal ū, [you] as in cūbe, cū'pid, new̄.  
 2. ŭ. The short simple ŭ, [uh] as in tūb, cūp, sūp.  
 3. û. w̄. The middle or obtuse û, [o in wolf] as in búll, fúll, nôw̄.

*Note to the Key.* The sound of the vowel ó in mōve, prōve, &c. marked, by Mr. Perry, with the Broad accent, is, in this Key, marked with the Grave accent, ò thus, in mōve, prōve, &c.—The long and short sounds of a are placed together, consequently 4. ă. in Mr. Walker's order is transposed.

## IRREGULAR VOWEL SOUNDS, CHARACTERS, &amp;c.

1. The Acute á, é, í, ó, and ý, in unaccented and monosyllables, frequently desert their regular native sounds, and slide into that of short ŭ, as heard in lí'ár, hér, bírd, dóne, mǎr'týr.

2. The Broad ê sounds like the long Italian à, in Nín'e-véh, and, like the long slender English ā, in ére, thĕre, whĕre; pronounced Nín'e-váh—āre, thāre, hwāre.

3. The mediate or unaccented i or y, sounds like the long ē. In all words which have any vowel with a marked accent, this i is the last part of the component sound of the long diphthongal ī or ȳ, or it is equivalent to the long sound of ē, as heard in prív'i-ly, Bĕth'a-ny, pronounced prív'ē-lē, Bĕth'a-nē.

\* This vowel is here irregular or commutable in sound.

† ĭt-ăl'yăn.



4. When joined with a final syllable in the pronunciation, *i* sometimes becomes a consonant, as in Īt-āl'ian.

5. *C* or *ch* denotes a hard sound, like *k*, as heard in Christ.

6. *Ġ* or *g* denotes a soft sound, like *j*, as heard in ġel'īd, ġyp'sy.

7. *ph* generally sounds like *f*, as heard in Phi-lē'mōn.

8. *ś* or *ç* denotes a soft or flat sound like *z*, as heard in mūše, sīçe.

9. In a diphthong or triphthong, a vowel with a marked accent, shows that its fellow vowel or vowels are silent, and that its own sound is the only proper one in that combination, as in yeast,\* beau'ty.

10. The vowel *i* is not silent, unless *Italicised*, and forms an exception to the last rule, as in fiēld, plāīd. In some words, when it is not *Italicised*, it has only the power of *e* final, lengthening the preceding vowel, as in ob-tāin, *pron.* ob-tāne'.

11. *Italic letters*, in words of the text which are marked with the vowel accents, are likewise silent, as in rēa'son.

12. All words in the text wholly *Italic*, having been supplied by the English† translators, have no correspondent words in the original copies of the Greek Testament.

13. ['] This oblique mark denotes the chief or primary accent to be on that syllable, over or immediately after which it is placed. Thus—Dā'vīd, in right pronunciation, is accented on the first syllable.

14. The termination *ah*, in Hebrew proper names, when under the primary or secondary accent, is long, as in Tāh'e-rā, Bēth'ra-bāh; but, when not under the accent, and final, it is short, as in Jē-hō'vāh, Jū'dāh.

15. The Greek and Latin termination *a*, when not under the principal accent, by omitting the final *h*, invariably bears the mark of the short sound of the Italian *ă*, as in Bēth-ēs'dă, ā-ôr'tă.

16. In words of this book having marked vowels, *a*, without an accent over it, always has its short Italian sound.

17. *Ē* before *r*, in a monosyllable, or in an accented syllable, or in a syllable before the accented one, has the sound of *ē* in vēr'y; e. g. wēre, mē'r'chānt, pēr-fōr'mānce, pēr-ām-bū-lā'tion.

18. The Or'tho-e-py of words, written in the bottom of the page, governs those words through the book.

### RULE, for pronouncing the language of Scripture.

In the Sacred Writings, every participial *ed*, where it is not preceded by a vowel, ought to make a distinct syllable: as, "Who hath believ'ed our report, and to whom is the arm of the Lord reveal'ed?" But where it is preceded by a vowel, the *e* is suppressed, as in *justified* and *glorified* in the following passage: "Whom he did predestinate, them he also call'ed; and whom he call'ed, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified."

### RULE, for reading common and familiar writings.

When a verb ends with a sharp consonant, as *f*, *p*, *k*, *s*, *h*, and *c* soft, the termination *ed*, assumed by the preterite and participle, sounds like *t*; as *stuffed*, *tripped*, *cracked*, *passed*, *vouched*, *faced*, *pron.* *stuf't*, *tript*, *crack't*, *past*, *vouch't*, *fastē*. But when the verb ends in a flat consonant, as *b*, *g*, *v*, *z*; or a liquid, as *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*, the termination *ed*, preserves the flat sound of *d*; as *drubbed*, *pegged*, *lived*, *buzzed*, *blamed*, *joined*, *filled*, *barred*, *pron.* *drubb'd*, *pegg'd*, *liv'd*, *buzz'd*, *blam'd*, *join'd*, *fill'd*, *barr'd*.

*Note.* When verbs end in *t* or *d*, *te* or *de*, the participial *ed* is always heard in a distinct syllable, as *trust*, *trust'ed*; *sound*, *sound'ed*; *flute*, *flut'ed*; *guide*, *guid'ed*.

[Walker's Principles.

\* better written—yēst.

† Ing'lish.

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

This Gos'pel is supposed to have been written about eight years after our Lord's ascension. St. Mat'thew, who was surnamed Le'vi, the author of it, is belie'ved to have preached the Gos'pel chiefly in E-thi-o'pi-a, where he is said to have suffered martyrdom, but by what kind of death authors are not agreed.

## CHAPTER I.

*The gēnēāl'ogy of Chrīst.*

**T**HE book of the generation of Jē'sūs Chrīst, the son of Dā'vid, the son of Ā'bra-hām.

2 Ā'bra-hām begat Ī'sāa,\* and Ī'sāa begat Jā'cōb; and Jā'cōb begat Jū'dās and his brēthren;

3 And Jū'dās begat Phā'rēs and Za'rā of Thā'mār; and Phā'rēs begat Ēs'rōm; and Ēs'rōm begat Ā'rām;

4 And Ā'rām begat Ā-min'a-dāb; and Ā-min'a-dāb begat Nā-äss'ōn;† and Nā-äss'ōn begat Sāl'mōn;

5 And Sāl'mōn begat Bō'ōz of Rā'chāb; and Bō'ōz begat Ō'bēd of Ruth;‡ and Ō'bēd begat Jēs'se;

6 And Jēs'se begat Dā'vid the king; and Dā'vid the king begat Sō'l'o-mōn of her *that had been*|| the wife of Ū-rī'ās;

7 And Sō'l'o-mōn begat Rō-bō'ām; and Rō-bō'ām begat Ā-bī'ā; and Ā-bī'ā begat Ā'sā;

8 And Ā'sā begat Jō's'a-phāt; and Jō's'a-phāt begat Jō'rām; and Jō'rām begat Ō-zī'ās;

9 And Ō-zī'ās begat Jō'a-thām; and Jō'a-thām begat Ā'chāz; and Ā'chāz begat Ēz-e-kī'ās;

10 And Ēz-e-kī'ās begat Ma-nās-sēs; and Ma-nās-sēs begat Ā'mōn; and Ā'mōn begat Jō-sī'ās;

11 And Jō-sī'ās begat Jēch-o-nī'ās and his brēthren, ābout' the time they wēre carried āwāy to Bāb'y-lōn;

12 And āfter they wēre brought to Bāb'y-lōn, Jēch-o-nī'ās begat Sa-lā'thi-ēl; and Sa-lā'thi-ēl begat Zō-rōb'-āb-ēl;

13 And Zō-rōb'-āb-ēl begat Ā-bī'ūd; and Ā-bī'ūd begat Ē-lī'a-kīm; and Ē-lī'a-kīm begat Ā'zōr;

14 And Ā'zōr begat Sā'dōc; and Sā'dōc begat Ā'chim; and Ā'chim begat Ē-lī'ūd;

15 And Ē-lī'ūd begat Ē-le-ā'zār;

and Ē-le-ā'zār begat Māt'thān; and Māt'thān begat Jā'cōb.

16 And Jā'cōb begat Jō'sēph the hū's'bānd of Mā'ry, of whom was born Jē'sūs, who is called Chrīst.

17 So all the generations from Ā'bra-hām to Dā'vid āre fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the carrying āwāy into Bāb'y-lōn āre fourteen generations; and from the carrying āwāy into Bāb'y-lōn unto Chrīst, āre fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jē'sūs Chrīst wās on this wise: When as his mōther Mā'ry wās ēspōū'sed to Jō'sēph, before they came togēther, she wās found with child of the Hōly Ghōst.

19 Then Jō'sēph her hū's'bānd, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, wās minded to put her āwāy privily.

20 But, while he thought on these things, behold, the āngel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'sēph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā'ry thy wife; for that which is cōncēi'ved in her is of the Hōly Ghōst.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from theirsins.

22 (Now all this wās done, that it might be fulfilled which wās spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a vir'gin¶ shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Ēm-mān'u-ēl, which, being intēr'prēted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Jō'sēph, being raised from sleep, did as the āngel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife;

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first\*\* born son: and he called his name JESUS.

\* I'sāk. † Nā-āsh'ūn. ‡ Rōdth. || bīn. § bērth. ¶ vēr'jīn. \*\* fīrst



## CHAP. II.

*The wise men wór'shîp Christ.*

**N**OW, when Jē'sūs wās born in Bēth'le-hēm of Jū-dē'ā, in the days of Hēr'od the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jē-rú'sa-lēm,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to wór'shîp him.

3 When Hēr'od the king had heard *these things*, he wās\* tróub'led, and all Jē-rú'sa-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gāthered all the chief priests and scribes of the people togethēr, he dēmān'ded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said† unto him, In Bēth'le-hēm of Jū-dē'ā: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou, Bēth'le-hēm, in the land of Jū'dā, art not the lēast āmóng the princes of Jū'dā: for out of thee shall come a Góv'ér-nór, that shall rule my people Ís'ra'ĕl.

7 Then Hēr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently whāt time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bēth'le-hēm, and said, Go, and sēarch diligently for the young child; and, when ye have found *him*, bring me word āgain,‡ that I may come and wór'shîp him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child wās.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they wēre come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'ry his móther, and fell dōwn and wór'shîp'ed him: and, when they had opened their trēas'ūres, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. ||

12 And being wārned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Hēr'od, they departed into their own country ānóther way.

13 ¶ And when they wēre departed, behold the āngel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'sēph in a dream, say-

ing, Ārīse, and take the young child and his móther, and flee into Ē'gýpt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: For Hēr'od will seek the young child to dēstrôy' him.

14 When he ārōse, he took the young child and his móther by night, and departed into Ē'gýpt,

15 And wās therē until the death of Hēr'od: that it might be fulfilled which wās spō'ken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Ē'gýpt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hēr'od, when he saw that he wās mocked of the wise men, wās exceeding wróth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that wēre in Bēth'le-hēm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then wās fulfilled that which wās spō'ken by Jēr'e-my the prophet, saying,

18 In Rā'mā wās there a voice heard, lām-ēn-tā'tíon, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chèl ¶ weeping for her children, and would not be cōm'fór-ted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od wās dead, behold, an āngel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'sēph in Ē'gýpt,

20 Saying, Ārīse, and take the young child and his móther, and go into the land of Ís'ra-ēl; for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he ārōse, and took the young child and his móther, and came into the land of Ís'ra-ēl.

22 But when he heard that Ār-çhe-lā'ūs did reign in Jū-dē'ā in the room of his fāther Hēr'od, he wās ā-frāid' to go thither: notwithstanding, being wārned of God in a dream, he turned āside into the parts of Gāl'i-lēē:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nāz'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled which wās spō'ken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nāz-a-rēne'.

## CHAP. III.

*The preaching of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.*

**I**N those days came Jōhn the Bāp'tist, preaching in the wilderness of Jū-dē'ā,

\* wōz. † sēd. ‡ ā-gēn'. || mēr. † spō'k'n. ¶ Rā'tshēl.

2 And saying, Repent ye : for the kingdom of heaven is **at hand**.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-sā'i-ās,\* saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Jōhn had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 ¶ Then went out to him Jē-rú-salēm, and all Jū-dē-ā, and all the region round about Jōr'dān,

6 And were baptized of him in Jōr'dān, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phār'i-sēes and Sād'du-cēes come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers ! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?

8 Bring forth, there'fore, fruits meet for repentance :

9 And think not to say, within yourselves, We have A'bra-hām to our father : for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto A'bra-hām.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : there'fore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with wāter unto repentance ; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Hōly G'st, and with fire :

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jē'sūs from Gāl'i-lēe to Jōr'dān unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me ?

15 And Jē'sūs, answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righ'te-ous-ness.† Then he suffered him.

16 And Jē'sūs, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the wāter : and lo, the heavens were

opened unto him, and he saw the Spīr'it of God descēn'ding like a dōve, and lighting upon him :

17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### CHAP. IV.

##### *Christ's fasting and temptation.*

**T**HEN was Jē'sūs led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fast'ed forty days and forty nights, he was after-ward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, cōmmand' that these stones be made bread...

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Mān shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down : for it is written, He shall give his angels charge cōcern'ing thee : and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sūs said unto him, It is written again', Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again', the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mōun'tain, and shew'eth him all the kingdoms of the wōrld, and the glory of them ;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and wōr'ship me.

10 Then saith Jē'sūs unto him, Get thee hence, Sā'tān : for it is written, Thou shalt wōr'ship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him : and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now, when Jē'sūs had heard that Jōhn was cast into prison, he departed into Gāl'i-lēe :

13 And, leaving Nāz'a-rēth, he came and dwelt in Ça-pēr'na-ūm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zāb'u-lōn and Nēph'talīm :

\* E-sā'yās. † gēr'dl. ‡ rē'tshē-ūs-nēs. ¶ sēth. § ā-gēs't'. ¶ shō'eth.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spō'ken\* by Ē-sā'i-āst the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zāb'u-lōn, and the land of Nēph'tha-lim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dān, Gāl'i-lēē of the Gēn'tiles :

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jē'sūs began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jē'sūs, wālk'ing by the sea of Gāl'i-lēē, saw two brēthren, Sīmōn called Pē'tér, and Ān'drew his brōther, cās'ting a net into the sea : for they wēre fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brēthren, Jāmes *the son* of Zēb'e-dēē, and Jōhn his brōther, in a ship with Zēb'e-dēē their fāther, mending their nets ; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their fāther, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sūs went ābout' all Gāl'i-lēē, teaching in their sŷn'a-gōgues, and preaching the gōs'pēl of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, āmōng the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Sŷr'i-ā : and they brought unto him all sick people that wēre taken with dī-vērs diseases and torments, and those which wēre pōs-sess'ed with devils, and those which wēre lunatick, and those that had the pālsy, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Gāl'i-lēē, and from Dē-çāp'o-lis, and from Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and from Jū-dē'ā, and from beyond Jōr'dān.

#### CHAP. V.

*Who are the blēs'sēd.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mōūn'tain : and when he was set, his disciples came unto him :

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blēs'sēd *are* the poor in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blēs'sēd *are* they that mourn : for they shall be cōm'fōr-ted.

5 Blēs'sēd *are* the meek : for they shall inherit the ēarth.

6 Blēs'sēd *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.

7 Blēs'sēd *are* the mē'r'ci-fūl : for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blēs'sēd *are* the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

9 Blēs'sēd *are* the peacemakers : for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blēs'sēd *are* they which *are* pērsecuted for righteousness' sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blēs'sēd *are* ye when *men* shall revile you, and pērsecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil āgainst' you fālsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad ; for great *is* your rewārd in heaven : for so pērsecuted they the prophets which wēre before you.

13 ¶ Ye *are* the sāl't of the ēarth : but if the sāl't have lost his sāvōūr, wherewith shall it be sāl'ted ? it is thenceforth good for nōth'ing,† but to be cāst out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye *are* the light of the wōrld. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Nēithér do men light a cand'le, and put it under a būshel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that *are* in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Fā'ther which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destrōy' the law, or the prophets : I am not come to destrōy', but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and ēarth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever, thēre'fōre, shall break one of these lēast cōmmānd'mēnts, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the lēast in the king-

\* spō'k'n.

† Ē-sā'yās.

‡ nūth'ing.



dom of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Phār'isees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in dānger of the judgment :

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his bróther without a cause, shall be in dānger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his bróther, Rā'cā, shall be in dānger of the council : but whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool, shall be in dānger of hell fire.

23 Therē'fore, if thou bring thy gift to the āltar, and there rememberest that thy bróther hath āught āgainst' thee ;

24 Leave there thy gift before the āltar, and go thy way : first\* be rēc'on-ci-led to thy bróther, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree' with thine ād'vēr-sā-ry quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the ād'vēr-sā-ry deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be čast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit ā-dūl'tér-y :

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a wom'an,† to lust āfter her, hath committed ā-dūl'tér-y with her ālready in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and čast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should pēr'ish, and not *that* thy whole body should be čast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and čast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should pēr'ish, and not *that* thy whole body should be čast into hell.

31 It hath been said,‡ Whosoever shall put āwāy his wife, let him give her a writing of di-vorce'mēnt :

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put āwāy his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit ā-dūl'tér-y : and whosoever shall marry her that is di-vor'ced, committeth ā-dūl'tér-y.

33 ¶ Āgain', ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not fōrswear' thyself, but shalt pēr-fōrm' unto the Lord thine oaths :

34 But I say unto you, Sweār not at all : nēither by heaven ; for it is God's throne :

35 Nor by the ēarth ; for it is his footstool : nēither by Jē-rú'sa-lēm ; for it is the city of the great King :

36 Nēither shalt thou swear by thy head : because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yēa, yēa ; Nay, nay : for whāt'sō-ēv-ēr is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth :

39 But I say unto you, That ye rē-šist' not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take āwāy thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that āsketh thee ; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou āwāy.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy :

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despīte'fūlly use you, and pērsecute you ;

45 That ye may be the children of your Fā'ther which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, whāt rewārd have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ?

\* fūrst. † wóm'an.

‡ bīn. sēd.

47 And if ye sālūte your brēthren only, whāt do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?

48 ¶ Be ye, thērē'fōre, pērfect, even as your Fā'ther which is in heaven is pērfect.

#### CHAP. VI.

*Of àlms'gīv'ing and prayer.*

**T**AKE heed that ye do not your àlms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no rewārd of your Fā'ther which is in heaven.

2 Thērē'fōre, when thou doest *thine* àlms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hŷp'ocrītes do in the sŷn'agōgues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their rewārd.

3 But when thou doest àlms, let not thy left hand know whāt thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine àlms may be in secret: and thy Fā'ther, which seeth in secret, himself shall rewārd thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hŷp'ocrītes are: for they lōve to pray standing in the sŷn'agōgues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their rewārd.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet; and, when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Fā'ther, which is in secret; and thy Fā'ther, which seeth in secret, shall rewārd thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be hēard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye, thērē'fōre, like unto them: for your Fā'ther knoweth whāt things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 Āfter this manner, thērē'fōre, pray ye: Our Fā'ther, which art in heaven; hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in ěarth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us tnis day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our dēbts, as we forgive our dēbt'ors.

13 And lēad us not into tēptā'tiōn;

but dēlīver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Ā'mēn'.

14 ¶ For if ye forgive men their trēs'pāsses, your heavenly Fā'ther will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trēs'pāsses, nēither will your Fā'ther forgive your trēs'pāsses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fāst, be not, as the hŷp'ocrītes, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fāst. Verily I say unto you, They have their rewārd.

17 But thou, when thou fātest, ānōint' thine head, and wāsh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fāst, but unto thy Fā'ther which is in secret: and thy Fā'ther, which seeth in secret, shall rewārd thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves trēs'ūres upon ěarth, where mōth and rust dōth corrupt, and where thīēves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves trēs'ūres in heaven, where nēither mōth nor rust dōth corrupt, and where thīēves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your trēs'ūre is, there will your hēart be also.

22 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: if, thērē'fōre, thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light:

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of dārkness. If, thērē'fōre, the light that is in thee be dārkness, how great *is* that dārkness!

24 ¶ No mān can sērve two mās'ters: for ēīther he will hate the one, and lōve the other; or else he will hold to the one, and dēspīse' the other. Ye cannot sērve God and mammon.

25 'Thērē'fōre I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, whāt ye shall eat, or whāt ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, whāt ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, nēither do they reap, nor gāther into barns; yet your heav-



enly Fà'ther feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you, by taking thought, can add one cubit unto his stăt'üre?\*

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, nēither do they spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sól'o-mōn, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clōthe the grăss of the fiēld, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cāst into the oven, shall he not much more clōthe you? O ye of little faith!

31 Thēre'fōre take no thought, saying, Whāt shall we eat? or, Whāt shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clōth'ed?

32 (For āfter all these things do the Gēn'tiles seek:) for your heavenly Fà'ther knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take thēre'fōre no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

#### CHAP. VII.

*Chrīst endeth his sērmon.*

**J**UDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with whāt judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with whāt mēas'üre ye mete, it shall be mēas'üred to you āgain'.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy bróther's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy bróther, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hŷp'ocrite! first cāst out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cāst out the mote out of thy bróth'er's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs; nēither cāst ye your pēarls before swine, lēst they tram-

ple them under their feet, and turn āgain' and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that āsketh, rē-cēi'veth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or whāt man is there of you, whom if his son āsk bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he āsk a fish, will he give him a sērpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Fà'ther, which is in heaven, give good things to them that āsk him?

12 Thēre'fōre all things whāt'sō-ēv-ēr ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that lēadeth to dēstruc'tiōn, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which lēa'deth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of fālse prophets, which come to you in sheep's clōth'-ing, but in'wārd-ly they āre ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits.† Do men gāther grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, nēither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cāst into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith‡ unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Fà'ther which is in heaven.

22 Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prōph'-

\* stăt'tshüre.

† fròdts.

‡ sēth.

ē-sied in thy name? and in thy name have çast out devils? and in thy name done many wón'dér-fúl works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work in-íq'ui-ty.\*

24 ¶ Thêrê'fóre whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain dēscēn'ded, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain dēscēn'ded, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 ¶ And it came to pāss when Jē'sūs had ended these sayings, the people wêre astonished at his dōc'trīne:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

### CHAP. VIII.

#### *Christ's miracles.*

**W**HEN he was come down from the mōûn'tain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a lēp'er and wór'ship-ped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē'sūs put forth *his* hand and touc'h'ed him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his lēp'rosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'sūs saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew† thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Mō'sēs cōmmān'ded, for a tēs'ti-món-y unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jē'sūs was entered into Ça-pēr'na-üm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my sêrvant lieth at home sick of the pālsy, griêv'-oûs-ly tormented.

7 And Jē'sūs saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion ānswered and said, Lord, I am not wórthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my sêrvant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having sôl'diêrs‡ under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to ānóther, Come, and he cometh; and to my sêrvant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jē'sūs hêard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Ís-ra-ël.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Ā'bra-hām, and Í'sāac, and Jā'cōb, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be çast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnāsh'ing of teeth.

13 And Jē'sūs said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast bēliē'ved, *so* be it done unto thee. And his sêrvant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jē'sūs was come into Pē'tér's house, he saw his wife's móther laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touc'h'ed her hand, and the fever left her; and she ārōsē and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that wêre pōs-sêss'ed with devils, and he çast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that wêre sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-sā'i-ās|| the prophet, saying, Himself took our in-fir-mi-ties,¶ and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now, when Jē'sūs saw great multitudes ābout' him, he gave cōm-mān'd'mēt to depart unto the other side.

19 And a cêr'tain scribe came, and said unto him, Mā'ster, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē'sūs saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And ānóther of his dīscīples

\* in-ik'kwē-lē.

† shō.

‡ sôl'jürz.

|| Ē-sā'yās.

¶ in-fêr'mē-tis.

said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē'sūs said unto him, Follow me ; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves : but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us : we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful ? O ye of little faith ! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea ; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him !

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gēr-ge-sēnes', there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jē'sūs, thou Son of God ? art thou come hither to torment us before the time ?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing ; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'sūs : and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

## CHAP. IX.

*Mat'thew the apostle called.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jē'sūs, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'sūs, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise and walk ?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And, as Jē'sūs passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Mat'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jē'sūs sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came, and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phār'i-sēes saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners ?

12 But, when Jē'sūs heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous,\* but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Phār'i-sēes fast oft, but thy disciples fast not ?

\* rī'tshē-ūs.



15 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Can the children of the bride'chām-bér\* mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piéce of new clōth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made wórse.

17 Nēither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles pēr'ish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both àre prē-sērv'ed.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a cēr-tain ruler and wórship-ped him, saying, My dāught' is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'sūs arose, and followed him, and so did his discip'les.

20 ¶ (And, behold, a wom'an, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and tou'ch'ed the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but tou'ch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jē'sūs turned him ābout', and when he saw her, he said, Dāught' er, be of good cōm'fōrt; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the wom'an was made whole from that hour.)

23 ¶ And when Jē'sūs came into the ruler's house, and saw the min-strels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laugh'ed him to scorn.

25 But when the people wēre put forth, he went in and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went ābroād into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'sūs departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of Dā'vid, have mērcy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to

him: and Jē'sūs saith unto them, Beliēve ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yēa, Lord.

29 Then tou'ch'ed he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes wēre opened; and Jē'sūs straitly chārged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they wēre departed, spread ābroād his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man pōs-sēss'ed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cāst out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Īs-ra-ēl.

34 But the Phār'i-sēēs said, he cāst'teth out devils, through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jē'sūs went ābout' all the cities and vil'lages, teaching in their s'yn'agōgues, and preaching the gōs-pel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease āmōng the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and wēre scattered ābroād, as sheep hav-ing no shēp'hērd.

37 Then saith he unto his discip'les, The harvest truly is plēn'tē-ōus,† but the lābōurers āre few.

38 Pray ye, thērēfōre, the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth lābōurers into his harvest.

#### CHAP. X.

*The āpōstles sent to preach.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve discip'les, he gave them power āgāinst' unclean spirits, to cāst them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve āpōstles āre these; the first, Sīm'ōn, who is called Pē'tēr, and Ān'drew his brōther; Jāmes the son of Zēb'e-dēē, and Jōhn his brōther;

3 Phil'ip,‡ and Bār-thōl'o-mew; Thōm'ās, and Māt'thew the publi-can; Jāmes the son of Āl-phē'ūs, and Lēb-bē'ūs, whose surname was Thād-dē'ūs;

4 Sīm'ōn the Ca'na-an-ite,|| and

\* See Luke xi. 7. † plēn'tshē-ūs.

‡ Fil'ip.

|| Kāp'nān-ite.

Jū'dās Īs-çār'i-öt, who also betrayed him.

5 ¶ These twelve Jē'sūs sent forth, and çommān'ded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Ġēn'tiles, and into *any* city of the Sa-māri-tāns, enter ye not :

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Īs'ra-ēl.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lēp'ers, raise the dead, çāst out devils : freely ye have rēcēi'ved, freely give.

9 Provide nēither gold, nor silver, nor brāss in your purses ;

10 Nor scrip for *your* jōurney, nēither two coats, nēither shoes, nor yet stāves : for the workman is wōrthy of his meat.

11 And into whāt'sō-ēv-ēr city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is wōrthy ; and there ābide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, sālūte it.

13 And if the house be wōrthy, let your peace come upon it : but if it be not wōrthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not rēcēive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your fēt.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōd'ōm and Gō-mōr'rāh, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves : be ye, thērē'fōre, wise as sērpents, and harmless as dōves.

17 But beware of men ; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will spōurje you in their sŷn'agōgues :

18 And ye shall be brought before gōv'ēr-nōrs and kings for my sake, for a tēs'ti-mōn-y āgainst' them and the Ġēn'tiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or whāt ye shall speak : for it shall be given you in that same hour whāt ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spir'it of your Fā'ther which speaketh in you.

21 And the bróther shall deliver up the bróther to death, and the fāther the child : and the children shall rise up āgainst\* *their* pārents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they pēsecute you in this city, flee ye int' ānóther : for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Īs'ra-ēl, till the Son of Man be come.

24 The dīsciple is not ābóve *his* māster, nor the sērvant ābóve his lord.

25 It is enough for the dīsciple that he be as his māster, and the sērvant as his lord. If they have called the māster of the house Bē-ēl'ze-būb, how much more *shall they* call them of his household ?

26 Fear them not, thērē'fōre : for there is nōthing çóv'ered, that shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 Whāt I tell you in dārkness, *that* speak ye in light : and whāt ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear, not them which kill the body, but āre not able to kill the soul ; but rather fear him which is able to dēstrōy' both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing ? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Fā'ther.

30 But the very hairs of your head āre all numbered.

31 Fear ye not, thērē'fōre, ye āre of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever thērē'fōre shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Fā'ther which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Fā'ther which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on ēarth ; I came not send peace, but a swōrd.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance āgainst' his fāther, and the dāughter āgainst' her móther, and the dāughter-in-law āgainst' her móther-in-law.



36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that lóveth fâther or móther more than me, is not wóthy of me: and he that lóveth son or dáughter more than me, is not wóthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth áfter me, is not wóthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lóse it; and he that lòseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that rēcē'veth you, rēcē'veth me; and he that rēcē'veth me, rēcē'veth him that sent me.

41 He that rēcē'veth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall rēcēive a prophet's rewârd; and he that rēcē'veth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall rēcēive a righteous man's rewârd.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold wâter only, in the name of a discip̄le, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lóse his rewârd.

#### CHAP. XI.

*Jōhn sendeth his discip̄les to Chr̄st.*

AND it came to pãss, when Jē'sūs had made an end of cōmmā'nding his twelve discip̄les, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ¶ Now when Jōhn had hēard in the prison the works of Chr̄st, he sent two of his discip̄les,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for ānóther?

4 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Go and shew\* Jōhn āgain' those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind rēcēive their sight, and the lame wâlk; the lēp'ers āre cleansed, and the dēaf hear; the dead āre raised up, and the poor have the gōs'pēl preached to them.

6 And blēs'sēd is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jē'sūs began to say unto the multitudes cōncēr'ning Jōhn, Whāt went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But whāt went ye out for to see? A man clōth'ed in soft raiment? be-

hold, they that weār soft clōth'ing āre in kings' houses.

9 But whāt went ye out for to see? A prophet? yēa, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Āmóng them that āre born of wom'en, there hath not risen a greater than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of Jōhn the Bāp'tist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prōph'ē-sied until Jōhn.

14 And if ye will rēcēive it, this is Ē-l'ās which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have pī'ped unto you, and ye have not dā'n'ced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lā-mēnt'ed.

18 For Jōhn came nēither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but Wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbrāid the cities wherein most of his mighty works wēre done, because they repented not:

21 Wo unto thee Chō-rā'zīn! wo unto thee, Bēth-sā'i-dā;† for if the mighty works which wēre done in you, had been done in Tȳre and Sī'dōn, they would have repented long āgō in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tȳre and Sī'dōn, at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Ća-pēr'na-ūm, which art exālted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the

\* shō.

† Bēth-sā'e-dā, ā-nāl'e-goūs to Jā'e-rūs.

mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sôd'ôm, it would have rêmâin'ed until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sôd'ôm, in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jē'sūs answered and said, I thank thee, O Fà'ther, Lord of heaven and ěarth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Fà'ther: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Fà'ther: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Fà'ther; nēither knoweth any man the Fà'ther, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that lāboûr and âre heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and lěarn of me; for I am meek and lowly in hěart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

#### CHAP. XII.

*Blās'phě-my āgainst' the Hōly Ghōst.*

**A**T that time Jē'sūs went on the sâb'bath-dāy through the corn, and his disciples wěre an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phār'i-sěēs saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sâb'bath-dāy.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not rěad whât Dā'vid did when he was an hungered, and they that wěre with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew'brěad,\* which was not lawful for him to eat, nēither for them which wěre with him, but only for the priěsts?

5 Or, have ye not rěad in the law, how that, on the sâb'bath-dāys, the priěsts in the temple profane the sâb'-bath, and âre blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is oně greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known whât this

meaneth, I will have měrcy, and not sâc'ri-fiěe, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of Man is Lord even of the sâb'bath-dāy.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their sĭn'a-gogue.

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sâb'bath-dāys? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, Whât man shall there be āmóng you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sâb'bath-dāy, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sâb'bath-dāys.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like 'as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phar'i-sěēs went out, and held a council āgainst' him, how they might děstrōy him.

15 But when Jē'sūs knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And chārged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-sā'i-āst the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my sěrvant, whom I have chosen; my belōved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spīr'it upon him, and he shall shew† judgment to the Ĝěn'tiles.

19 He shall not strive nor cry; nēither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A brui'sed|| reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto vic'tōr-y.

21 And in his name shall the Ĝěn'-tiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one pōſ-ſěss'ed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inso-much that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

\* shō'brěd.

† Ē-sā'yās.

‡ shō.

|| brōd'zed.

23 And all the people wêre ä-mä'-zed, and said, Is not this the son of Dä'vid?

24 But when the Phär'i-sëes hëard *it*, they said, This *fellow* dôth not çäst out devils, but by Bë-ël'ze-büb the prince of the devils.

25 And Jë'süs knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom di-vi'ded ägainst' itself is, brought to desolation; and every city or house di-vi'ded ägainst' itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sā'tän çäst out Sā'tän, he is di-vi'ded ägainst' himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Bë-ël'ze-büb çäst out devils, by whom do your children çäst *them* out? thêrê'fôre they shall be your judges.

28 But if I çäst out devils, by the Spîr'it of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is ägainst' me: and he that gäthêrêth not with me, scatterêth äbrôäd.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and bläs'phë-my shall be forgiven unto men: but the bläs'phë-my ägainst' the Hôly Ghëst shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word ägainst' the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh ägainst' the Hôly Ghëst, it shall not be forgiven him, nêithêr in this wôrld, nêithêr in the wôrld to come.

33 Eïthêr make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the ä-bün'dänce of the hëärt the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man, out of the good trëä'sûre of the hëärt, bringêth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil trëä'sûre, bringêth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they

shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then cër'tain of the scribes and of the Phär'i-sëes änsêwered, saying, Mä'ster, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he änsêwered and said unto them, An evil and ä-dül'tér-ôus generation seekêth äfter a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'näs:

40 For as Jō'näs was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the hëärt of the äärth.

41 The men of Nîn'e-veh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jō'näs; and, behold, a greater than Jō'näs *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the äärth to hear the wisdom of Söl'o-môn; and, behold, a greater than Söl'o-môn *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he wäлк'êth through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findêth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the lăst *state* of that man is wôrse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet tälked to the people, behold, *his* môther and his brêthren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy môther and thy brêthren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he änsêwered and said unto him that told him, Who is my môther? and who äre my brêthren?



49 And he stretched forth his hand tō'wārd his dīscīples, and said, Behold my mōther and my brēthren !

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Fā'ther which is in heaven, the same is my brōther, and sister, and mōther.

## CHAP. XIII.

*Of the sower and the seed.*

**T**HE same day went Jē'sūs out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes wēre\* gāthēred togēther unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much ēarth; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of ēarth:

6 And when the sun was up, they wēre scorched; and, because they had no root, they withered āwāy.

7 And some fell āmōng thorns, and the thorns sprung up and chō'ked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thīrt'y-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And the dīscīples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He ānswēred and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mȳs'tē-ries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more ā-būn'dānce: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken āwāy, even that he hath.

13 Thēre'fōre speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; nēithēr do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the

\* ē in wēre sounds like ē in vēr'y.

prōph'ē-cy of Ē-sā'i-ās; which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not pērcēivē†:

15 For this people's hēart is wāxed gross, and thēir ears āre dull of hearing, and their eyes they have clō'sed; lēst at any time they should see with thēir eyes, and hear with thēir ears, and should understand with thēir hēarts, and should be çon-vērt'-ed, and I should heal them.

16 But blēs'sed āre your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and rīgh'tē-ōūs† men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not hēard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye, thēre'fōre, the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and çatch'eth āwāy that which was sown in his hēart. This is he which rēcēi'ved seed by the way-side.

20 But he that rēcēi'ved the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and ā-nōn' with joy rēcēi'veth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or pēr-sē-çū'tiōn ārī'seth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that rēcēi'ved seed āmōng the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this wōrld, and the dēcēit'fūl-nēss of riches, chō'ke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that rēcēi'ved seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word and understandeth it; which also beāreth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thīrt'y.

24 ¶ Ānōther parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his fiēld:

25 But while men slept, his ene-

† rīt'shē-ūs.

my came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest, while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of Man;

38 The field is the world; the good

seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As, therefore, the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of Man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found he hideth, and, for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.



53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jē'sūs had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their sŷn'agogue, insomuch that they wēre astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his móther called Mā'ry? and his brēthren, Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Sīmōn, and Jūdās?

56 And his sisters, āre they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they wēre offended in him. But Jē'sūs said unto them, A prophet is not without hōn'our, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their ūbē-liēf.

CHAP. XIV.

*Hēr'od's opinion of Chrīst.*

**A**T that time Hēr'od the Tē'trarch heard of the fame of Jē'sūs,

2 And said unto his sērvants, This is Jōhn the Bāp'tist; he is risen from the dead; and thēre'fōre mighty works do shew\* forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Hēr'od had laid hold on Jōhn, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Hē-rō'di-ās' sake, his bróther Phīl'ip's wife.

4 For Jōhn said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hēr'od's birth'-dāy† was kept, the dāughter of Hē-rō'di-ās dān'ced before them, and pleased Hēr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whāt'sō-ēv-ēr she would āsk.

8 And she, being before instructed of her móther, said, Give me here Jōhn Bāp'tist's head in a chār'gér.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he cōm-mān'ded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent and beheaded Jōhn in the prison.

\* shō. † bērlh'dā.

11 And his head was brought in a chārger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her móther.

12 And his dīscīples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē'sūs.

13 ¶ When Jē'sūs hēard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a dēs'ert place āpārt; and when the people had hēard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē'sūs went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion tō'wārd them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his dīscīples came to him, saying, This is a dēs'ert place, and the time is now pāst; send the multitude āwāy, that they may go into the vīl'lages, and buy themselves vict'uals.†

16 But Jē'sūs said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he cōm-mān'ded the multitude to sit down on the grāss, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blēss'ed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* dīscīples, and the dīscīples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and wēre filled: and they took up of the fragments that rēmain'ed twelve bās'kets full.

21 And they that had eaten wēre ābout five thousand men, beside wom'en|| and chīl'drēn.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē'sūs cōn-strāin'ed his dīscīples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes āwāy.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes āwāy, he went up into a mōûn'tāin āpārt to pray; and when the evening was come, he was there ālōne.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth wātch of the

† vīl'tlz. || wīm'in.

night, Jē'sūs went unto them, wālk'-ing on the sea.

26 And when the dīscīples saw him wālk'ing on the sea, they wēre trōubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sūs spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: It is I; be not ā-frāid'.

28 And Pē'tér ānswered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the wāter.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'tér was come down out of the ship, he wālk'ed on the wāter to go to Jē'sūs.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was ā-frāid'; and, beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'sūs stretched forth *his* hand and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith! wherefore didst thou dōûbt?

32 And when they wēre come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that wēre in the ship came and wór'ship-ped him, saying, Of a truth, thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they wēre gone over, they came into the land of Ġēn-nēs'a-rēt.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round ābout', and brought unto him all that wēre diseased;

36 And besōught him that they might only tōuch the hem of his garment; and as many as tōuch'ed wēre made pērfectly whole.

#### CHAP. XV.

*God's cōmmān'd'mēnts.*

**T**HEN came to Jē'sūs scribes and Phār'i-sēes, which wēre of Jē-rû'sa-lēm, saying,

2 Why do thy dīscīples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wāsh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he ānswered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the cōmmān'd'mēnt of God by your tradition?

4 For God cōmmān'ded, saying, Hōn'ōūr thy fāther and mōther: and

he that curseth fāther or mōther, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* fāther or *his* mōther, *It is a gift*, by whāt'sō-ēv-ér thou mightst be profited by me:

6 And hōn'ōūr not his fāther or his mōther, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the cōmmān'd'mēnt of God of nōne effect by your tradition.

7 Ye h̄ypoçrites! well did Ē-sā'i-ās\* prōph'ē-sy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and hōn'ōūr-eth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do wór'ship me, teaching *for* dōçtrines the cōmmān'd'mēnts of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his dīscīples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār'i-sēes wēre offended, āfter they hēard this saying?

13 But he ānswered, and said, Every plānt, which my heavenly Fāther hath not plānt'ed, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them ālōne: they be blind lēaders of the blind. And if the blind lēad the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then ānswered Pē'tér and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sūs said, Āre ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whāt'sō-ēv-ér entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is çāst out into the draught?†

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, a-dūl'tér-ies, fornications, thefts, fālse witness, blās'phē-mies.

20 These āre *the things* which defile a man; but to eat with unwāsh-en hands defileth not a man.

\* Ē-sā'yās.

† draught.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sūs went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sī'dōn.

22 And, behold, a wom'an of Cā'nā-ān\* came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mērcy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid; my dāughter is griē'vōus-ly vexed with a devil.

23 But he ānswered her not a word. And his dīscīples came and besōught him, saying, Send her āwāy; for she crieth āfter us.

24 But he ānswered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-ēl.

25 Then came she and wór'ship-ped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he ānswered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cāst it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their māster's table.

28 Then Jē'sūs ānswered, and said unto her, O wom'an, great *is* thy faith! be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her dāughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 ¶ And Jē'sūs departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Gāl'i-lēē; and went up into a mōūn'tain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that wēre* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cāst them down at Jē'sūs' feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wōndered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to wālk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Is'ra-ēl.

32 ¶ Then Jē'sūs called his dīscīples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nōthing to eat: and I will not send them āwāy fāst'ing, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his dīscīples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sūs saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he cōmmān'ded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his dīscīples, and the dīscīples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and wēre filled: and they took up of the broken *meat*, that was left, seven bās'-kets full.

38 And they that did eat wēre four thousand men, besides wom'en and children.

39 And he sent āwāy the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Māg'da-lā.

#### CHAP. XVI.

*The sign of Jō'nās.*

**T**HE Phār'i-sēēs also with the Sād'du-cēēs came, and, tempting, desired him, that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He ānswered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for the sky† is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lōw'ér-ing. O ye hīp'ō-crites! ye can dīš-cērn' the face of the sky; but can ye not dīš-cērn' the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and ā-dūl'tér-ōus generation seeketh āfter a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nās. And he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his dīscīples wēre come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jē'sūs said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sēēs, and of the Sād'du-cēēs.

7 And they reasoned āmóng themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which*, when Jē'sūs pērcēi'ved, he said unto them, O ye of little faith! why reason ye āmóng yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, nēi-ther remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many bās'-kets ye took up?

\* In poetry pron. Kā'nān.

† shēē.



10 Nēther the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many bās-kets ye took up ?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you, cōn-cēr'ning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sēēs and of the Sād'du-cēēs ?

12 Then understood they, how that he bāde *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the dōc'trīne of the Phār'i-sēēs, and of the Sād'du-cēēs.

13 ¶ When Jē'sūs came into the coasts of Cēs-a-rē'ā Phi-lip'pi, he āsked his dīscīples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am ?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art Jōhn* the Bāp'tist; some, Ē-li'ās; and others, Jēr-e-mī'ās, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am ?

16 And Sī'mōn Pē'tér ānswēred and said, thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'sūs ānswēred and said unto him, Blēs'sēd art thou, Sī'mōn Bār-jō'nā: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Fā'ther which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Pē'tér, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prē-vāil' āgainst' it.

19 And I will give unto thee the kēys of the kingdom of heaven: and whāt'sō-ēv-ēr thou shalt bind on ēarth, shall be bound in heaven; and whāt'sō-ēv-ēr thou shalt lōdse on ēarth, shall be lōd'sed in heaven.

20 Then chār'ged he his dīscīples, that they should tell no man, that he was Jē'sūs the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'sūs to shew unto his dīscīples, how that he must go unto Jē-rú'sa-lēm, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised āgain' the third day.

22 Then Pē'tér took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tér, Get thee behind me, Sā'tān: thou art an offence unto me: for thou

sāvoūrest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jē'sūs unto his dīscīples, If any *man* will come āfter me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lōse it: and whosoever will lōse his life, for my sake, shall find it.

26 For whāt is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole wōrld, and lōse his own soul? or whāt shall a man give in exchānge for his soul?

27 For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Fā'ther, with his āngels; and then he shall rewārd every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.

#### CHAP. XVII.

##### *The transfiguration of Christ.*

AND āfter six days Jē'sūs taketh A Pē'tér, Jāmes, and Jōhn his bróther, and bringeth them up into an high mōûn'tain āpārt,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them, Mō'sēs, and Ē-li'ās, tālk'ing with him.

4 Then ānswēred Pē'tér, and said unto Jē'sūs, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tāb'ēr-nā-cles: one for thee, and one for Mō'sēs, and one for Ē-li'ās.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my belóved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the dīscīples hēard *it*, they fell on their face, and wēre sore ā-frāid'.

7 And Jē'sūs came and toūch'ed them, and said, Ārīse, and be not ā-frāid'.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'sūs only.

9 And, as they came down from the mōûn'tain, Jē'sūs chār'ged them,

saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of Man be risen āgain' from the dead.

10 And his dīscīples āsked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Ē-lī'ās must first come?

11 And Jē'sūs ānswēred and said unto them, Ē-lī'ās truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Ē-lī'ās is come ālrēady, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whāt'sō-ēv-ēr they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of Man suffer of them.

13 Then the dīscīples understood, that he spake unto them of Jōh'n the Bāp'tist.

14 ¶ And, when they wēre come to the multitude, there came to him a cēr'tain man, knēēl'ing down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mērcy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the wāter.

16 And I brought him to thy dīscīples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'sūs ānswēred and said, O faithless, and pēr-vēse' generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'sūs rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the dīscīples to Jē'sūs āpārt, and said, Why could not we cāst him out?

20 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Because of your ūn-bē-liēf'; for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a grain of mūs'tārd seed, ye shall say unto this mōū'n'tān, Remove hence to yōnder place, and it shall remove; and nōthing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fāst'ing.

22 ¶ And, while they ābōde in Gāl'i-lēē, Jē'sūs said unto them, The Son of Man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the thīrd day he shall be raised āgain'. And they wēre exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they wēre come

to Ća-pēr'na-ūm, they that rēcēi'ved tribute mōney came to Pē'tér, and said, Dóth not your Mā'ster pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes.\* And when he was come into the house, Jē'sūs prevented him, saying, Whāt thinkest thou, Sīm'ōn? of whom do the kings of the ēarth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strāngers?

26 Pē'tér saith unto him, Of strāngers. Jē'sūs saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lēst we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cāst an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and, when thou hast opened his mōuth, thou shalt find a piēce of mōney: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

### CHAP. XVIII.

*Chrīst teacheth to be hūmble.*

¶ AT the same time came the dīscīples unto Jē'sūs, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'sūs called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be cōn-vērt'ed, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever, thērē'fōre, shall hūmble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall recēi've one such little child in my name, rēcēi'veth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beliēve in me, it wēre better for him that a millstone wēre hanged ābout' his neck, and that he wēre drowned in the dēpth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the wōrld because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cāst them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life hālt or maimed, rather than having two hands, or two feet, to be cāst into ēvēr'lāst'ing fire.

\* Yis.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred\* sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whosoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant! I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

\* hundred is the solemn, hundred the colloquial pronunciation.



## CHAP. XIX.

*Christ healeth the sick.*

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jē'sūs had finished these sayings, he departed from Gāl'i-lēē, and came into the coasts of Jū-dē'ā beyond Jōr'dān :

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phār'i-sēēs also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put āway his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mótner, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. Whāt, therē'fōre, God hath joined togēther, let not man put a-sun'der.

7 They say unto him, Why did Mō'sēs then cōmmān'd' to give a writing of dī-vōrce'mēnt, and to put her āway?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'sēs, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put āway your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put āway his wife, except *it* be for fornication, and shall marry ānóther, committeth ā-dūl'tér-y: and whoso marrieth her which is put āway dóth commit ā-dūl'tér-y.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eū'nūchs,\* which were so born from *their* móth-er's womb; and there are some eū'nūchs, which were made eū'nūchs of men; and there be eū'nūchs, which have made themselves eū'nūchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put

*his* hands on them and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'sūs said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Mā'ster, whāt good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* nōne good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the cōmmān'd'mēnts.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'sūs said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit ā-dūl'tér-y, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Hōn'our thy Fā'ther and *thy* móther: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: whāt lack I yet?

21 Jē'sūs said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have trēas'ure in heaven; and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went āway sorrowful: for he had great pōs-sēss'ions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'sūs unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again' I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly ā-mā'zed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sūs beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Pē'tér, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; whāt shall we have therē'fōre?

28 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which

\* yū'nūx.

have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of Man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-él.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or bréthren, or sisters, or fàther, or móther, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall recēve an hundred-fold, and shall inherit évérlās'ting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

#### CHAP. XX.

*The lābourers in the vine'yard.\**

**F**OR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out éarly in the morning to hire lābourers into his vine'yard.\*

2 And when he had āgreed' with the lābourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vine'yard.

3 And he went out ābout' the thirđ hour,† and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vine'yard; and whāt'so-év-ér is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Āgain' he went out ābout' the sixth and ninth hour,† and did likewise.

6 And ābout' the eleventh hour† he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith‡ unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vine'yard; and whāt'so-év-ér is right, *that* shall ye recēve.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vine'yard saith unto his stēwárd, Call the lābourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were* hired ābout' the eleventh hour, they recēived every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have recēived more; and they likewise recēived every man a penny.

\* *Vin'yērd.* † Third hour, *nine o'clock in the morning*; sixth hour, *twelve o'clock at noon*; ninth hour, *three o'clock in the āfter-noon*; eleventh hour, *five o'clock in the āfter-noon.*

‡ *sēth.*

11 And when they had recēived it, they murmured āgainst' the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These lāst have wrōught *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he ānswered one of them, and said,|| Friend, I do thee no wrōng: didst thou not āgree' with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way; I will give unto this lāst even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do whāt I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the lāst shall be first, and the first lāst: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jē'sūs, going up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, took the twelve discīples ā-pàrt in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm; and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Ġēn'tiles to mock, and to sčourge, and to cruci-fy† him: and the third day he shall rise āgain'.

20 ¶ Then came to him the móther of Zēb'e-dēē's children, with her sons, wór'ship-ping him, and desiring a cēr'tain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, Whāt wilt thou? she saith unto him, Grānt that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sūs ānswered and said, Ye know not whāt ye āsk. Āre ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We āre able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my

|| *sēd.*

† *kròd'sē-fē.*

right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Fâther.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they wêre moved with indignation against' the two brêthren.

25 But Jē'sūs called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gēn'tiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from Jēr'i-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jē'sūs passed by, cried out, saying, Have mērcy on us, O Lord! *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mērcy on us, O Lord! *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sūs stood still, and called them, and said, Whât will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sūs had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes rēcēi'ved sight, and they followed him.

#### CHAP. XXI.

*Christ rideth unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm.*

AND when they drew nigh unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and wêre come to Bêth'pha-ge unto the mount of Ol'ives, then sent Jē'sūs two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the vil'lage\* over against' you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: lōðse them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say aught unto

\*vil'lidge.

you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the dâughter of Sī'ōn, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jē'sūs cōmmān'ded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clōthes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down brānches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hō-sān'nā to the Son of Dā'vid: Blēs'sēd is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hō-sān'nā in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jē-rū'sa-lēm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē'sūs the prophet, of Nāz'a-rêth of Gal'i-lēē.

12 ¶ And Jē'sūs went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the mōney-chāngers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thiēves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wōn'dér-fūl things that he did, and the children crying to the Son of Dā'vid! they wêre sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou whât these say? And Jē'sūs saith unto them, Yēa; have ye never rēad, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast pēr-fec-ted praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went



out of the city into Bèth'a-ny; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nòthing thereon, but leaves only; and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee héncefôr wârd forever. And presently the fig-tree withered âwây.

20 And when the dîscîples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered âwây!

21 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and dôûbt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this môûn'tain, Be thou removed, and be thou çâst into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whât'sô-êv-ér ye shall âsk in prayer, bēliē'ving, ye shall recēive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By whât authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, I also will âsk you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by whât authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jôhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then bēliēve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold Jôhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē'sūs, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Nēither tell I you by whât authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But whât think ye? A cēr'tain man had two sons; and he came to the first,\* and said, Son, go work to-day in my vine'yard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but âftér-wârd he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second,

and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* fâther? They say unto him, The first. Jē'sūs saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For Jôhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye bēliē'ved him not: but the publicans and the harlots bēliē'ved him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not âftér-wârd, that ye might bēliēve him.

33 ¶ Hear ânóther parable: There was a cēr'tain householder, which plânted a vine'yard, and hedged it round âbout', and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to hū's'bând-mēn, and went into a far country.

34 And, when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his sērvants to the hū's'bând-mēn, that they might recēive the fruits of it.

35 And the hū's'bând-mēn took his sērvants, and beat one, and killed ânóther, and stoned ânóther.

36 Ägain', he sent other sērvants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But lât of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the hū's'bând-mēn saw the son, they said âmong themselves, This is the heir;† come, let us kill him, and let us sēize on his inheritance:

39 And they caught him, and çâst him out of the vine'yard, and slew him.

40 When the lord, thêrê'fôre, of the vine'yard cometh, whât will he do unto those hū's'bând-mēn?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably dēstrôy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vine'yard unto other hū's'bând-mēn, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Did ye never rēad in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Thêrê'fôre say I unto you, The

\* fûrst.

† frôdt.

‡ âre

kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phār'i-sēes had heard his parables, they pērcē'ved that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude; because they took him for a prophet.

## CHAP. XXII.

*The mār'riage\* of the king's son.*

AND Jē'sūs answered and spake unto them āgain' by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a cēr'tain king, which made a mār'riage\* for his son,

3 And sent forth his sērvants to call them that wēre bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.

4 Āgain' he sent forth other sērvants, saying, Tell them which āre bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings āre killed, and all things āre rēady: come unto the mār'riage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, ānōther to his mēr'chān-diſe:

6 And the remnant took his sērvants, and entreated them spīte'fūlly, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wrōth; and he sent forth his armies, and dēstrōy'ed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his sērvants, The wedding is rēady, but they which wēre bidden, wēre not wōrthy.

9 Go ye thērē'fōre into the highways, and, as many as ye shall find, bid to the mār'riage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gāthēred togēther all, as many as they found, both bad and good; and the wedding was furnished with guēsts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guēsts, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment;

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless.

13 Then saith the king to the sērvants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him āwāy, and cāst him into outer dārkness; there shall be weeping and gnāsh'ing of teeth.

14 For many āre called, but few āre chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Phār'i-sēes and took counsel how they might entangle him in his tālk.

16 And they sent out unto him their dīscīples, with the Hē-rō'di-āns, saying, Mā'ster, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, nēither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the pērson of men.

17 Tell us, thērē'fōre, Whāt think-est thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cē'sār, or not?

18 But Jē'sūs pērcē'ved their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hȳp'ocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-mōney. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and sūpērscrip'tiōn?

21 They say unto him, Cē'sār's. Then saith he unto them, Render, thērē'fōre, unto Cē'sār the things which āre Cē'sār's; and unto God the things that āre God's.

22 When they heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sād'du-cēes, which say, that there is no resurrection, and āsked him,

24 Saying, Mā'ster, Mō'sēs said, If a man die, having no children, his brōther shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brōther.

25 Now there wēre with us seven brēthren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brōther:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And lāst of all the wom'an died also.

28 Thērē'fōre in the resurrection

\* mār'ridje.

whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Ābra-hām, and the God of Iśāac, and the God of Jācōb? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phār'i-sēes had heard that he had put the Sād'-du-cēes to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Mā'ster, *which is* the great cōmmānd'mēt in the law?

37 Jē'sūs said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great cōmmānd'mēt.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two cōmmānd'mēnts hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Phār'i-sēes were gathered together, Jē'sūs asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of Dā'vid*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him, Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer\* him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

\* ān'sūr.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*The Phār'i-sēes exposed, &c.*

**T**HEN spake Jē'sūs to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Phār'i-sēes sit in Mō'sēs' seat.

3 All therefore whāt sō-ēv-ēr they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phy-lāc'tēr-ies, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the syn'agōgues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rāb'bī, Rāb'bī.

8 But be not ye called Rāb'bī; for one is your Mā'ster, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth; for one is your Fā'ther, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Mā'ster, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be āb'ased; and he that shall hūm'ble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hŷp'ocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hŷp'ocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hŷp'ocrites! for ye cōm'pāss sea and land to make one prōs'-ē-lyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides!



which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within, ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in

the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusa-lēm, Jerusa-lēm, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

*Jerusa-lēm's destruction fore-told.*

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, his disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you :

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive man'y.\*

6 And ye shall hear of wārs, and rumours of wārs: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pāss, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise āgainst' nation, and kingdom āgainst' kingdom: and there shall be fām'ines, and pestilences, and ēarth'quākes, in dī'vēr's places.

8 All these *āre* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one ānōther, and shall hate one ānōther.

11 And many fālse prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because in-īq'ui-ty shall ābōund', the lōve of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gōs'pēl of the kingdom shall be preached in all the wōrld, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye thērē'fōre shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Dān'i-ēl† the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso rēād'eth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dē'ā flee into the mōūn'tains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Nēither let him which is in the fīeld return back to take his clōthes.

19 And wō unto them that āre with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, nēither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the wōrld to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall ārise fālse Christs, and fālse prophets, and shall shew great signs and wōn'ders; in-somuch, that, (if *it wēre* possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the dēs-ērt; go not forth: Behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shī'neth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 For wheresoever the çar'çāss is, there will the eagles be gāthered together.

29 ¶ Immediately āfter the tribulation of those days shall the sun be dārkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the ēarth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his āngels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gāther together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 ¶ Now lēarn a parable of the fig-tree: When his brānch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pāss, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and ēarth shall pāss āwāy, but my words shall not pāss āwāy.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*; no, not the āngels of heaven, but my Fā'ther ōnly.

\* mēn'nē.

† Dān'y-ēl, or Dān'ē-ēl.

37 But as the days of Nō'e wēre, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

38 For as in the days that wēre before the flood, they wēre eating and drinking, marrying and giving in mār'riage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all āwāy; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

40 Then shall two be in the fiēld; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *wom'en* shall be grīnd'ing at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Wāтч,\* thērē'fōre; for ye know not wāt hour your Lord dōth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in wāt wāтч the thiēf would come, he would have wāтч'ed, and would not have suffered his house to be brōkēn up.

44 Thērē'fōre be ye also rēdy: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise sērvant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blēs'sēd is that sērvant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil sērvant shall say in his hēart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-sērvants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that sērvant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not āwāre of,

51 And shall cut him āsūn'der, and appoint *him* his portion with the hŷp'ocrites: there shall be weeping and gnāsh'ing of teeth.

#### CHAP. XXV.

*Parable of the ten Vir'gins.†*

**T**HEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten vir'gins,†

\* wōtsh.

† vēr'jins

which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them wēre wise, and five wēre foolish.

3 They that wēre foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those vir'gins ārōse, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps āre gone out.

9 But the wise ānswered, saying, *Nōt so*; lēst there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rāther to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that wēre rēdy went in with him to the mār'riage: and the door was shut.

11 Aft'ér-wārd came also the other vir'gins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he ānswered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Wāтч, thērē'fōre, for ye know nēthér the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own sērvants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to ānóther two, and to ānóther one; to every man according to his several ā-bil'i-ty: and straightway took his jōurney.

16 Then hé that had rēcēi'ved the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had rēcēi'ved two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had rēcēi'ved one, went and digged in the ēarth, and hid his lord's mōney.

19 Aft'ér a long time the lord of those sērvants cometh, and reckoneth with them.



20 And so he that had rēcēi'v'd five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful sērvant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had rēcēi'v'd two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful sērvant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had rēcēi'v'd the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gāth'ering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was ā-frāid', and went and hid thy talent in the ēarth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord ānswered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slōth'fūl sērvant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gāther where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest, *thēre'fōre*, to have put my mōney to the exchāngers, and *then* at my coming I should have rēcēi'v'd mine own with usury.

28 Take, *thēre'fōre*, the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath, shall be given, and he shall have ā-būn'dānce: but from him that hath not, shall be taken āwāy even that which he hath.

30 And cāst ye the unprofitable sērvant into outer dārkness; there shall be weeping and gnāsh'ing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy āngels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gāthered all nations: and he shall separate

them one from ānōther, as a shēp-hērd di-vī'deth *his* sheep from the goats;

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blēs'sēd of my Fā'ther, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the wōrld:

35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thīrsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a strānger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clōth'ed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous ānswer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee*? or thīrsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a strānger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clōth'ed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall ānswer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the lēast of these my brēthren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into ēvēr'lās'ting fire, prepared for the devil and his āngels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thīrsty, and ye gāve me no drink:

43 I was a strānger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clōth'ed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also ānswer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or ā-thīrst', or a strānger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he ānswer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the lēast of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go āwāy into ēvēr'lās'ting punishment; but the righteous into life etērnal.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*Conspiracy against Christ.*

**A**ND it came to pass, when Jē'sūs had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cāi'a-phās,\*

4 And consulted that they might take Jē'sūs by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jē'sūs was in Bēth'-a-ny, in the house of Sī'mōn the lep'er,

7 There came unto him a woman having an āl'a-bās-ter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'sūs understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gōs'pēl shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Jūdās Is-çār'i-ōt, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they cōvenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now, the first day of the feast

of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jē'sūs, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Mā'ster saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'sūs had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now, when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, † He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of Man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Jūdās, which betrayed him, answered and said, Mā'ster, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And, as they were eating, Jē'sūs took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fā'ther's kingdom.

30 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jē'sūs unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shēp'hērd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

\* Kū'ya-fās. † bin.

† sed. ‡ frōdōt.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Gāl'i-lēē.

33 Pē'tér answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jē'sūs said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tér said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jē'sūs with them unto a place called Gēth-sēm'-a-ne, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē'tér, and the two sons of Zēb'e-dēē, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and wāch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Fā'ther, if it be possible, let this cup pāss from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them āsleep', and saith unto Pē'tér, Whāt! could ye not wāch with me one hour?

41 Wāch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went āwāy āgain' the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Fā'ther, if this cup may not pāss āwāy from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them āsleep' āgain': for their eyes wēre heavy.

44 And he left them, and went āwāy āgain', and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going; behold, he is at hand that dōth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Jūdās, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swōrds and stāves from thē chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jē'sūs, and said, Hail, Mā'ster, and kissed him.

50 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jē'sūs, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them, which wēre with Jē'sūs, stretched out *his* hand, and drew his swōrd, and struck a sērvant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jē'sūs unto him, Put up āgain' thy swōrd into his place: for all they that take the swōrd shall pēr'ish with the swōrd.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Fā'ther, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of āngels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jē'sūs to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as āgainst' a thief, with swōrds and stāves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jē'sūs, led *him* āwāy to Čāi'a-phās\* the high priest, where the scribes and the elders wēre assembled.

58 But Pē'tér followed him āfār off, unto the high priest's pāl'āce, and went in, and sat with the sērvants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness āgainst' Jē'sūs to put him to death;

\* Kā'ya-fās.



60 But found *nóne* ; yēa, though many fālse witnesses came, yet found they *nóne*: At the lāst came two fālse witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to *dēstrôy* the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest *ārôse*, and said unto him, *Ānswerest thou nót-hing?* w<sup>h</sup>at *is it* which these witness *āgainst* thee?

63 But Jē'sūs held his peace. And the high priest *ānswered* and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God:

64 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest *rent* his c<sup>l</sup>othes, saying, He hath spoken *blāsp<sup>h</sup>-my*: w<sup>h</sup>at further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have *hēard* his *blāsp<sup>h</sup>-my*.

66 W<sup>h</sup>at think ye? They *ānswered* and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, *Prôph<sup>ē</sup>-s<sup>y</sup>* unto us, thou Christ! Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Pē'tér sat without in the p<sup>ā</sup>l<sup>ā</sup>ce: and a *dan<sup>s</sup>el* came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sūs of Gal'i-lēē.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not w<sup>h</sup>at thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the p<sup>ô</sup>rch, *ānôther maid* saw him, and said unto them that w<sup>ê</sup>re there, This *fellow* was also with Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth.

72 And *āgain'* he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And *āfter* a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Pē'tér, Surely thou also art *one* of them, for thy speech *bēw<sup>r</sup>āy'eth* thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to *sweār*, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pē'tér remembered the words of Jē'sūs, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*Christ delivered to Pilate.*

W<sup>H</sup>EN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel *āgainst* Jē'sūs to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* *āway*, and delivered him to Pōn'ti-ūs\* Pilate the g<sup>ô</sup>v<sup>ér</sup>-n<sup>ô</sup>r.

3 ¶ Then Jū'dās, which had betrayed him, when he *saw* that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought *āgain'* the thirty piēces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, W<sup>h</sup>at *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he c<sup>ā</sup>st down the piēces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and *hanged* himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver piēces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the *trēas<sup>ū</sup>-ry*, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters' fiēld, to bury strāngers in.

8 Wherefore that fiēld was called, The fiēld of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jēr'e-my the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty piēces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Is'ra-ēl did value;

10 And gave them for the potters' fiēld, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 ¶ And Jē'sūs stood before the g<sup>ô</sup>v<sup>ér</sup>-n<sup>ô</sup>r; and the g<sup>ô</sup>v<sup>ér</sup>-n<sup>ô</sup>r asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and Jē'sūs said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he *ānswered* *nóthing*.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness *āgainst* thee?

14 And he *ānswered* him to never

a word; insomuch that the góv'ér-nór marvelled greatly.

15 ¶ Now at *that* feast the góv'ér-nór was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a nótáble prisoner, called Ba-ráb'bás.

17 Théré'fóre, when they wére gáthered togéther, Píláte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Ba-ráb'bás, or Jē'sūs, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chiéf priests and elders pèrsuá'ded the multitude that they should ásk Ba-ráb'bás, and dēstrôý Jē'sūs.

21 The góv'ér-nór ánswered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Ba-ráb'bás.

22 Píláte saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē'sūs, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be cru'ci-fied.\*

23 And the góv'ér-nór said, Why, whát evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Píláte saw that he could preváil nóthing, but *that* ráther a tumult was made, he took wáter, and wásh'ed *his* hands, before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just pèrson; see ye to *it*.

25 Then ánswered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Ba-ráb'bás unto them; and when he had sçoùr-ged Jē'sūs, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the sòl'dièrs of the góv'ér-nór took Jē'sūs into the common hall, and gáthered unto him the whole band of sòl'dièrs.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had plát'ted a

crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And áfter that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him áwáý to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cý-ré'ne, Símón by name; him they compelled to béar his cross.

33 ¶ And when they wére come unto a place called Gól'go-thá, that is to say, A place of a scull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and, when he had tást'ed *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, çást'ing lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments ámong them, and upon my vèst'urè did they çást lots.

36 And sitting down, they wáitch-ed him there;

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then wére there two thièves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and ánóther on the left.

39 ¶ And they that pæssed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that dē-strôý'est the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chiéf priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Is-ra-él, let him now come down from the cross, and we will beliève him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thièves also, which wére crucified with him, çást the same in his teeth.

\* kròd'sē-f'v'd.

† rēs'tshüre.

45 ¶ Now, from the sixth hour, there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.\*

46 And ābout' the ninth hour, Jē-šūs cried with a loud voice, saying, Ēli, Ēli, lā'mā sā-bāch-thā'nī? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Ē-lī'ās.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Ē-lī'ās will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jē-šūs, when he had cried āgain' with a loud voice, yiēlded up the ghōst.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the ēarth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves wēre opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept, ārōse,

53 And came out of the graves āfter his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now, when the centurion, and they that wēre with him, wāch'ing Jē-šūs, saw the ēarth'quāke, and those things that wēre done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many wom'en wēre there, beholding āfār off, which followed Jē-šūs from Gāl'i-lēē, ministering unto him:

56 Āmōng which was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne, and Mā'ry the móther of Jāmes and Jō'sēs, and the móther of Zēb'e-dēē's children.

57 ¶ When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ār-i-mathē'ā, named Jō'sēph, who also himself was Jē-šūs' discip'le:

58 He went to Pī'lāte, and begged the body of Jē-šūs. Then Pī'lāte cōmmān'ded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jō'sēph had taken the body, he wrāpped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sēp'ulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne, and the other Mā'ry, sitting over āgainst' the sēp'ulchre.

62 ¶ Now, the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phā'ri-sēēs came togēther unto Pī'lāte,

63 Saying, Sīr, we remember that that dēcē'iv'ēr said, while he was yet ālive, Āfter three days I will rise āgain'.

64 Cōmmān'd', thērē'fōre, that the sēp'ulchre be made sure until the third day, lēst his discip'les come by night and steal him āwāy, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the lāst ērror shall be wōrse than the first.

65 Pī'lāte said unto them, Ye have a wāch; go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sēp'ulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a wāch.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

##### *Christ's resurrection.*

**I**N the end of the sāb'bath, as it began to dawn tō'wārd's the first day of the week, came Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne, and the other Mā'ry, to see the sēp'ulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great ēarth'quāke: for the āngel of the Lord dēscēn'ded from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the āngel ānsw'ered and said unto the wom'en, Fear not yē: for I know that ye seek Jē-šūs, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his discip'les, that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into

\* That is, from 12 o'clock at noon, till 3 o'clock in the āfter-noon.



Gāl'i-lēē; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sēp'ulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his discip'les word.

9 ¶ And, as they went to tell his discip'les, behold, Jē'sūs met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and wór'ship-ped him.

10 Then said Jē'sūs unto them, Be not ā-frāid': go tell my brēthren, that they go into Gāl'i-lēē, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now, when they wēre going, behold, some of the wāch came into the city, and shewed unto the chiēf priēsts all the things that wēre done.

12 And when they wēre assēmbled with the elders, and had taken coun-sel, they gave large mōney unto the sōldiērs,

13 Saying, Say ye, His discip'les came by night, and stole him āwāy while we slept.

14 And if this come to the góv'ér-nór's ears, we will pērsuade' him, and secure you.

15 So they took the mōney, and did as they wēre taught: and this saying is commonly reported āmóng the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven discip'les went āwāy into Gāl'i-lēē, into a mōûn'tain where Jē'sūs had appoint-ed them.

17 And when they saw him, they wór'ship-ped him: but some dôûbt-ed.

18 ¶ And Jē'sūs came and spake unto them, saying, All power is giv-en unto me in heaven and in ēarth.

19 Go ye, thérēfōre, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Fā'ther, and of the Son, and of the Hōly Ghōst;

20 Teaching them to ob'serve all things whāt'sō-ēv-ēr I have cōmmān'-ded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the wórld. Ā'mēn'.

## THE GOS'PEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

This Gos'pel was written, about ten years after Christ's ascension, by St. Mark, under the inspection of the apostle Pe'ter, whose disciple, co-ad-ju'tor, and companion, he was. Little more is known with certainty concerning him. Some say he preached the Gos'pel in E'gypt, and suffered martyrdom at Al-ex-an'dri-a.

### CHAPTER I.

*Jōhn Bāpt'ist's office.*

**T**HE beginning of the gōs'pēl of Jē'sūs Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pāths straight.

4 Jōhn did baptize in the wilder-ness, and preach the baptism of rep-entance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-dē'ā, and they of Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and wēre all baptized of him in the river of Jōr'dān, con-fessing their sins.

6 And Jōhn was clōth'ed with camel's hair, and with a gir'dle\* of a skin ābout' his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild hōney;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I āfter me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not wóthy to stoop down and unlōdse.

8 I indeed have baptized you with wāter: but he shall baptize you with the Hōly Ghōst.

9 And it came to pāss in those days, that Jē'sūs came from Nāz'a-rēth of Gāl'i-lēē, and was baptized of Jōhn in Jōr'dān.

10 And straightway coming up out of the wāter, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spīr'it like a dōve, dēscēn'ding upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my belōv-ed Son, in whom I am well pleas-ed.

12 ¶ And immediately the spīrit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilder-ness forty days tempted of Sā'tān;

\* *gēr'dl.*

and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 ¶ Now, after that Jōhn was put in prison, Jē'sūs came into Gāl'i-lēē, preaching the gōs'pēl of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gōs'pēl.

16 ¶ Now, as he walked by the sea of Gāl'i-lēē, he saw Sīmōn, and Ān'drew his brother, cās'ting a net into the sea: (for they wēre fishers.)

17 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmes the son of Zēb'e-dēē, and Jōhn his brother, who also wēre in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zēb'e-dēē in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Ca-pēr-na-ūm; and straightway on the sabbath-day, he entered into the sŷn'-agōgue, and taught.

22 And they wēre astonished at his doc'trine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in their sŷn'-agōgue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us ālōne: what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to destrōy' us? I know thee who thou art, the Hōly One of God.

25 And Jē'sūs rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him:

27 And they wēre all āmā'zed, in-somuch that they questioned āmōng themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doc'trine is this? for with authority cōmmān'deth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame

spread ābroād throughout all the region round ābout' Gāl'i-lēē.

29 ¶ And forthwith, when they wēre come out of the sŷn'-agōgue, they entered into the house of Sīmōn and Ān'drew, with Jāmes and Jōhn.

30 But Sīmōn's wife's mōther lay sick of a fever, and ānōn' they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ¶ And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that wēre diseased, and them that wēre pōs-sess'ed with devils.

33 And all the city was gāthered togēther at the door.

34 And he healed many that wēre sick of dī'vēr's diseases, and cās't out many devils: and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 ¶ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Sīmōn, and they that wēre with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for thēre'fōre came I forth.

39 And he preached in their sŷn'-agōgues throughout all Gāl'i-lēē, and cās't out devils.

40 ¶ And there came a lēp'er to him, beseeching him, and knēēl'ing down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jē'sūs, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touch'ed him, and saith unto him, I will: be thou clean.

42 And, as soon as he had spoken, immediately the lēp'rosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charg'd him, and forthwith sent him āwāy;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nōthing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those

things which Mō'sēs cōmmān'ded, for a tēs'ti-món-y unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze ābroād the matter, insomuch that Jē'sūs could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in dēs'ērt places: and they came to him from every quārter.

## CHAP. II.

*Christ healeth the pālsy.*

AND āgain' he entered into Capēr'na-ūm, āfter *some* days: and it wās\* noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many† wēre gāthered togethēr, insomuch that there was no room to recēivē *them*, no, not so much as ābout' the door; and he preached the word unto them.

3 ¶ And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the pālsy, which was bōrne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they ūncōv'ered the roof where he was; and, when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the pālsy lay.

5 When Jē'sūs saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the pālsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there wēre cēr'tain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their heārts,

7 Why dōth this *man* thus speak blās'phē-mies? Who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jē'sūs pērcēiv'ed in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the pālsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Ārīse, and take up thy bed, and wālk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power on ēarth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the pālsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Ārīse, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he ārōse, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they wēre

all āmāzed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 ¶ And he went forth āgain' by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he pāssed by, he saw Lē'vī, the son of Āl-phē'ūs, sitting at the recēipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he ārōse, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to pāss, that, as Jē'sūs sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also togethēr with Jē'sūs and his disciples: for there wēre many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Phār'i-sēes saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'sūs heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that āre whole have no need of the physician, but they that āre sick: I came not to call the rīgh'tē-ōūs†, but sinners to repentance.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'i-sēes used to fāst: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jōhn, and of the Phār'i-sēes fāst, but thy disciples fāst not?

19 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Can the children of the brīde'chām-bēr fāst while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fāst.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken āwāy from them, and then shall they fāst in those days.

21 No man also sew'eth|| a piēce of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piēce that filled it up, taketh āwāy from the old, and the rent is made wōrse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine dōth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 ¶ And it came to pāss that he

\* wōz.

† mēn'ne.

† rī'tshē-ūs.

|| sō'eth.



went through the corn fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread,\* which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the sabbath.

#### CHAP. III.

*The twelve apostles chosen.*

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-day, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

8 And from Jerusaleem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a

great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him:

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 ¶ And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,†

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 ¶ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusaleem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

\* shô'brêd. † sêth.

† Kân'nân-ite.

25 And if a house be di-vi'ded āgainst' itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Sā'tān rise up āgainst' himself, and be di-vi'ded, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blās'phē-mies wherewith-soever they shall blāsphēme' :

29 But he that shall blāsphēme' āgainst' the Hōly G'hōst hath never forgiveness, but is in dānger of eternal damnation ;

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brēth'ren and his mōther, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat ābout' him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mōther and thy brēthren without seek for thee.

33 And he ānswered them, saying, Who is my mōther, or my brēthren?

34 And he looked round ābout' on them which sat ābout' him, and said, Behold my mōther and my brēthren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brōther, and my sister, and mōther.

#### CHAP. IV.

*The parable of the sower.*

AND he began āgain' to teach by the sea-side: and there was gāthered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said\* unto them in his doc'trine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pāss, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much ēarth; and

immediately it sprang up, because it had no dēpth of ēarth :

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and, because it had no root, it withered āwāy.

7 And some fell āmōng thorns, and the thorns grew up, and chō'ked it, and it yiēlded no fruit.†

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yiēld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ¶ And when he was ālōne, they that wēre ābout' him, with the twelve, āsked of him the parable :

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mys'tē-ry of the kingdom of God: but unto them that āre without, all these things āre done in parables :

12 That seeing they may see, and not pērcēive'; and hearing they may hear and not understand: lēst at any time they should be cōvērt'ed, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these āre they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but, when they have hēard, Sā'tān cometh immediately, and taketh āwāy the word that was sown in their hēarts.

16 And these āre they likewise which āre sown on stony ground; who, when they have hēard the word, immediately recēive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: āft'ér-wārd, when affliction or pērsēcū'tiōn ārī'seth for the word's sake, immediately they āre offended.

18 And these āre they which āre sown āmōng thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this wōrld, and the dēcēit'fūl-nēss of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, chō'ke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these āre they which āre sown on good ground; such as hear

\* sēd.

† frōt.

the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear; with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:*

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches: so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them; and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 ¶ And the same day, when the

even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And, when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind; and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

#### CHAP. V.

*A legion of devils cast out.*

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gad-a-rænes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him, out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountáins, and in the tombs, crying and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'sus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy



name? And he answered, saying, My name is *Lē'gion*: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now, there was there, nigh unto the mōū'tains, a great hērd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jē'sūs gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the hērd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they wēre ābout' two thousand;) and wēre chō'ked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see whāt it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'sūs, and see him that was pōs-sess'ed with the devil, and had the *lē'gion*, sitting, and clōth'ed, and in his right mind: and they wēre āfrāid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was pōs-sess'ed with the devil, and *also* cōncērn'ing the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And, when he was come into the ship, he that had been pōs-sess'ed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jē'sūs suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath dōne for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Dē-çāp'o-lis,\* how great things Jē'sūs had dōne for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 ¶ And when Jē'sūs was pāssed over āgain' by ship unto the other side, much people gāthered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the sŷn'agōgue, Jā'i-rūs† by name; and, when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little dāughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and

lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jē'sūs went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 ¶ And a cēr'tain wom'an, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of māny physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nōthing bettered, but rāther grew wōrse,

27 When she had hēard of Jē'sūs, came in the press behind, and tōuch'ed his garment:

28 For she said, If I may tōuch but his clōthes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fōū'tain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plāgue.

30 And Jē'sūs, immediately knowing in himself, that vir'tue† had gone out of him, turned him ābout' in the press, and said, Who tōuch'ed my clōthes?

31 And his discīples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who tōuch'ed me?

32 And he looked round ābout' to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the wom'an, fearing and trembling, knowing whāt was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Dāugh-ter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plāgue.

35 ¶ While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the sŷn'agōgue's house cēr'tain which said, Thy dāughter is dead: why troublest thou the Mā'ster any further?

36 As soon as Jē'sūs hēard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the sŷn'agōgue, Be not ā-frāid', only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē'tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn the brōther of Jāmes.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the sŷn'agōgue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this

\* Ten-Cities on the east side of the Lake Gēn-nēç'a-rēth. † Jā'i-rūs. ‡ vir'tūshū.

ă-dò, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laugh'ed\* him to scorn. but when he had put them all out, he taketh the fâther and the môther of the damsel, and them that wêre with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tâl'i-thâ Cû'mî; which is, being intêr'prê-ted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and wâlked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they wêre astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he chargèd them straitly that no man should know it; and cômmand'ed that something should be given her to eat.

#### CHAP. VI.

*The âpôtles sent to preach.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-dây was come, he began to teach in the sÿn'agogue: and many, hearing him, wêre astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and whât wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works àre wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mă'ry, the bróther of Jămes and Jô'sês, and of Jû'dă, and Si'môn? and àre not his sisters here with us? And they wêre offended at him.

4 But Jê'sûs said unto them, A prophet is not without hōn'our, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled, because of their ūn-bē-liēf'. And he went round about' the vil'lages,† teaching.

7 ¶ And he callèth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits:

8 And cômmand'ed them that they should take nōthing for their journey, save a stăff only; no scrip, no bread, no mōney in their purse;

9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In whât place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not recēive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a tēs'ti-mōn-y āgainst' them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rāh, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preachèd that men should repent.

13 And they cāst out many devils, and ā-nōin'ted with oil many that wêre sick, and healed them.

14 ¶ And king Hēr'od heard of him; (for his name was spread ābroād:) and he said, That Jōhn the Băpt'ist was risen from the dead, and thêrê'fōre mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Ē-lī'ās. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 ¶ But when Hēr'od heard thereof, he said,† It is Jōhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hēr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jōhn, and bound him in prison for Hē-rō'di-ās's sake, his bróther Phil'ip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For Jōhn had said unto Hēr'od, It is not lawful for thee to have thy bróther's wife.

19 Thêrê'fōre Hē-rō'di-ās had a quārel āgainst' him, and would have killed him; but she could not.

20 For Hēr'od feared Jōhn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ôbgêrv'ed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Hēr'od, on his birth'day,|| made a supper to his lords, high cāp'tains. and chiēf ē-stātes of Găl'i-lēē;

22 And when the dăughter of the sâid Hē-rō'di-ās came in, and dănc'ed, and pleased Hēr'od, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whât'sô-êv-ér thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

\* lâf'ed. † vil'lid-jiz.

† sêd. || bérth'dă.

23 And he sware unto her, Whât' sô-êv-ér thou shalt äsk of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the hälf of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her móther, Whât shall I äsk? And she said, The head of Jôhn the Bâptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and äsked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by in a chärger, the head of Jôhn the Bâptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and cômman'ded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in prison;

28 And brought his head in a chärger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her móther.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his côrpsé, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ¶ And the äpöstles gäthered themselves togêther unto Jē'sūs, and told him all things, both whât they had done, and whât they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves äpàrt into a dēs'ért place, and rest a while: for there wêre many coming and going, and they had no lēi'sûre so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a dēs'ért place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran äfoot' thither out of all cïties, and outwent them, and came togêther unto him.

34 ¶ And Jē'sūs, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion tōwârd them, because they wêre as sheep not having a shép'hérd; and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a dēs'ért place, and now the time is far pàssed:

36 Send them äwây, that they may go into the country round about', and into the villâges, and buy themselves bread: for they have nóthing to eat.

37 He änswered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pen'ny-wórch of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he cômman'ded them to make all sit down by côm'pa-nïes upon the green gräss.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And, when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blëss'ed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes di-vi'ded he ämóng them all.

42 And they did all eat, and wêre filled.

43 And they took up twelve bäs-kets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves wêre äbout' five thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightway he côn-sträin'ed his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bêth-sä'i-dä, while he sent äwây the people.

46 And when he had sent them äwây, he departed into a môûn'tain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he älone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and äbout' the fourth wâtch of the night he cometh unto them, wälk'ing upon the sea, and would have pàssed by them.

49 But, when they saw him wälk'ing upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and wêre troubled:) And immediately he tâlked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not ä-fräid'.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they wêre sore ämâ'zed in themselves beyond mēas'ûre, and wóndered.



52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 ¶ And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gēn-nēs'a-rēt, and drew to the shore.

54 And, when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

#### CHAP. VII.

*Meat defileth not.*

**T**HEN came together unto him the Phāri-sēes, and cēr'tain of the scribes, which came from Jē-rū-salēm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phāri-sēes, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, and brā'zen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phāri-sēes and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Ē-sā'i-ās\* prophē-sied of you hŷp'ocrītes, as it is written, This people hōn'ōur-eth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for dōc'trines the cōmmānd'mēnts of men.

8 For laying aside the cōmmānd'mēnt of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and

cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the cōmmānd'mēnt of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Mō'sēs said, Hōn'ōur thy father and thy mother; and whose curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Cōr'bān*, that is to say, a gift, by what'sō-ēv-ēr thou mightst be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of nōne effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And, when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and understand:

15 There is nōthing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And, when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him cōn-cēr'ning the parable.

18 And he said unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not pērcēiv'e, that what'sō-ēv-ēr thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,† purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, ā-dūl'tér-ies, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, cōv'ēt-oūs-nēss, wickedness, decēit, lās-cīv'i-oūs-nēss, an evil eye, blās'phē-my, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

\* Ē-sā'yās.

† draught.

24 ¶ And from thence he ārōse, and went into the borders of Tÿre and Sî'dōn, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a cēr'tain wom'an, whose young dāughter had an unclean spirit, héard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The wom'an was a Grēek, a Sÿ-rō-phē-nīc'i-án\* by nation;) and she besōught him that he would cāst forth the devil out of her dāughter.

27 But Jē'sūs said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cāst *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she āns'wered and said unto him, Yes,† Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy dāughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her dāughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And āgain', departing from the coasts of Tÿre and Sî'dōn, he came unto the sea of Gāl'i-lēē, through the midst of the coasts of Dē-cāp'o-līs.

32 And they bring unto him one that was dēaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him āside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touch'd his tōngue;

34 And, looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ēph'phā-thā, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears wēre opened, and the string of his tōngue was lōō'sed, and he spake plain.

36 And he chārged them that they should tell no man: but the more he chārged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*:

37 And wēre beyond mēas'ūre astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the dēaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAP. VIII.

*Four thousand miraculously fed.*

IN those days the multitude being *I* very great, and having nōthing to eat, Jē'sūs called his dīscīples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nōthing to eat:

3 And if I send them āwāy fast'ing to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for dī'vērs of them came from far.

4 And his dīscīples āns'wered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he āsked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he cōmmān'ded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his dīscīples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes; and he blēss'ed, and cōmmān'ded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and wēre filled: and they took up, of the broken *meat* that was left, seven bās'kets.

9 And they that had eaten wēre ābout' four thousand: and he sent them āwāy.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his dīscīples, and came into the parts of Dāl-ma-nū-thā.

11 And the Phār'i-sēēs came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why dōth this generation seek āfter a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and, entering into the ship āgain', departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the dīscīples had forgot-ten to take bread, nēither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he chārged them, saying,

\* Sî-rō-fē-nīsh'yūn. † yīs.

Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sēes, and of the leaven of Hēr'od.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And, when Jē'sūs knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? pērcēiv' ye not yet, nēither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many bās'kets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many bās'kets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bēth-sā-i-d :\* and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees wāl'king.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Nēither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jē'sūs went out, and his discip'les, into the towns of Cēs-a-rēā Phi-lip'pi :† and by the way he asked his discip'les, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but some say, Ē-lī'ās; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'tér answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charg'd them that they should tell no man of him.

31 ¶ And he began to teach them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again'.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'tér took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about' and looked on his discip'les, he rebuked Pē'tér, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tān: for thou sāvourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his discip'les also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life, for my sake and the gōs'pēl's, the same shall save it.

36 For whāt shall it profit a man, if he should gain the whole wōrld, and lose his own soul?

37 Or whāt shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever, thērē'fōre, shall be ā-shā'med of me, and of my words, in this ā-dūl'tér-ous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of Man be ā-shā'med, when he cometh in the glory of his Fā'ther, with the holy āngels.

## CHAP. IX.

### *The transfiguration of Christ.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And, after six days, Jē'sūs taketh with him Pē'tér, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and leadeth them up into a high mōūn'tāin āpārt by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shī'nīng, exceeding white as snow, so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Ē-lī'ās, with Mō'sēs: and they wēre tālk'ing with Jē'sūs.

\* Bēth-sā'ē-dā.

† Fil-lip'pi is the English pronunciation.



5 And Pē'tēr answered and said to Jē'sūs, Mā'ster, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tāb'ēr-nā-ples; one for thee, and one for Mō'sēs, and one for Ē-lī'ās.

6 For he wist\* not whāt to say; for they wēre sore āfrāid'.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my belōved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round ābout', they saw no man any more, save Jē'sūs only with themselves.

9 And, as they came down from the mōūn'tain, he chārged them that they should tell no man whāt things they had seen, till the Son of Man wēre risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with ānōther whāt the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they āsked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Ē-lī'ās must first come?

12 And he ānswered, and told them, Ē-lī'ās verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of Man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nāught.

13 But I say unto you, That Ē-lī'ās is indeed come, and they have done unto him whāt'sō-ēv-ēr they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And, when he came to his discīples, he saw a great multitude ābout' them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, wēre greatly ā-mā'zed, and, running to him, sālū'ted him.

16 And he āsked the scribes, Whāt question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude ānswered and said, Mā'ster, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teāreth him; and he foameth, and gnāsh'eth with his teeth, and pī'neth āwāy: and I spake to thy discīples, that they should cāst him out; and they could not.

19 He ānswereth him, and saith, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he āsked his fāther, How long is it āgō since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cāst him into the fire, and into the wāters, to dēstrōy' him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē'sūs said unto him, If thou canst belīēve, all things āre possible to him that belīē'veth.

24 And straightway the fāther of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I belīēve: help thou mine ūn-bē-liēf'.

25 When Jē'sūs saw that the people came running togēther, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and dēaf spirit, I chārgē thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

26 And the spirit cried and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē'sūs took him by the hand and lifted him up; and he ārōse.

28 And when he was come into the house, his discīples āsked him privately, Why could not we cāst him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nōthing, but by prayer and fāst'ing.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and pāssed through Gāl'i-lēē; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his discīples, and said unto them, The Son of Man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him: and āfter that he is killed, he shall rise the thīrd day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and wēre ā-frāid' to āsk him.

33 ¶ And he came to Çä-për'nä-üm: and, being in the house, he asked them, Whät was it that ye disputed ämóng yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed ämóng themselves, who *should be* the great-est.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be läst of all, and sêrvant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and, when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall recêive one of such children in my name, *recêi'-veth me*: and whosoever shall *re-cêive me*, *recêi'-veth not me*, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Jôhn answered him, saying, Mä'ster, we saw one çäs'ting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we förbäde' him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jē'sūs said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not ägainst' us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of wäter to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not löse his rewärd.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a mill-stone wêre hanged äbout' his neck, and he wêre çäst into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their wórm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter hält into life, than having two feet to be çäst into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their wórm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be çäst into hell fire:

48 Where their wórm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every säç'ri-fiçe shall be salted with salt.

50 Sält *is* good, but if the sält have lost his sältness, wherewith will ye season it? Have sält in yourselves, and have peace one with änóther.

## CHAP. X.

*Christ disputeth with the Phäri-sêes.*

AND he äröse from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jü-déä by the farther side of Jôr'dän: and the people resort unto him ägain'; and as he was wont, he taught them ägain'.

2 ¶ And the Phäri-sêes came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put äwäy *his* wife? tempt-*ing* him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, Whät did Mō'sēs çömmänd' you?

4 And they said, Mō'sēs suffered to write a bill of di-vörce'mënt, and to put *her* äwäy.

5 And Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heärt he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his fäther and móther, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they äre no more twain, but one flesh.

9 Whät, *thêre'före*, God hath join-*ed* togêther, let not man put ä-sün'-*der*.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him ägain' of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Who-soever shall put äwäy his wife, and marry änóther, committeth ä-dül'-têr-y ägainst' her.

12 And if a wom'an shall put äwäy her hüs'bänd, and be married to änóther, she committeth ä-dül'-têr-y.

13 ¶ And they bròught young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that bròught *them*.

14 But when Jē'sūs saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And, when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Mā'ster, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is God.*

19 Thou knowest the còmmānd'ments, Do not commit ā-dūl'tér-y, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Hòn'our thy fāther and móther.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Mā'ster, all these have I obsèrv'ed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'sūs beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell what'sō-èv-ér thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have tréas'ure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went āwāy griēv'ed: for he had great pōs'sess'ions.

23 ¶ And Jē'sūs looked round ābout, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē'sūs answereth āgain', and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of mēas'ure, saying āmóng themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē'sūs, looking upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Pē'tér began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'sūs answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brēthren, or sisters, or fāther, or móther, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gōs'pél's,

30 But he shall receive an hūn'drēd\* fold now in this time, houses, and brēthren, and sisters, and móth'ers, and children, and lands, with pèrsēcū'tiōns; and in the wòrld to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm; and Jē'sūs went before them: and they were āmā'zed; and, as they followed, they were ā-frāid'. And he took āgain' the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm; and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gén'tiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise āgain'.

35 ¶ And James and Jōhn, the sons of Zēb'e-dēē, come unto him, saying, Mā'ster, we would that thou shouldst do for us what'sō-èv-ér we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē'sūs said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be

\* hūn'drēd not hūn'durd.



baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they say unto him, We can. And Jē'sūs said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jē'sūs called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gēn'tiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jēr'i-ḥō: and as he went out of Jēr'i-ḥō with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bār-ti-mē'ūs, the son of Ti-mē'ūs, sat by the high'wāy-side, begging.

47 And when hē heard that it was Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth, he began to cry out and say, Jē'sūs, thou son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.*

49 And Jē'sūs stood still, and cōm-mā'nded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cōm'fōrt, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, cās'ting āwāy his garment, rose, and came to Jē'sūs.

51 And Jē'sūs answered and said unto him, Whāt wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Go

thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jē'sūs in the way.

## CHAP. XI.

*Chrīst rideth into Jē-rū'sa-lēm.*

AND when they came nigh to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, unto Bēth'pha-ge and Bēth'a-ny, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, go your way into the village\* over against you; and, as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; lōdse him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they lōdse him.

5 And cērtain of them that stood there, said unto them, Whāt do ye, lōd'sing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē'sūs had cōm-mā'nded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jē'sūs, and cāst their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hō-sān'nā; blēs'sēd is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blēs'sēd be the kingdom of our fāther Dā'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hō-sān'nā in the highest.

11 And Jē'sūs entered into Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out into Bēth'a-ny, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bēth'a-ny, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig-tree āfār off, having leaves, he came, if haply he

\*vil'ldje.

might find any thing thereon: and, when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jēšūs answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jē-rū'sa-lēm: and Jēšūs went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destrōy' him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē'ter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Mā'ster, behold the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jēšūs answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mōūntain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have what'sō-ev-ér he saith.

24 There'fore, I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive if ye have aught against any;\* that your Fà'ther also which is in heaven may forgive you your trēs'pässes.

26 But if ye do not forgive, nei-

\* ēn'ne.

ther will your Fà'ther which is in heaven forgive your trēs'pässes.

27 ¶ And they come again' to Jē-rū'sa-lēm: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jēšūs answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted Jōhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jēšūs, We cannot tell. And Jēšūs, answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

#### CHAP. XII.

*The parable of the vine'yard.†*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A cēr'tain man plant'ed a vine'yard and set an hedge about' it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to hūş'bānd-mēn, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the hūş'bānd-mēn a sērvant, that he might receive from the hūş'bānd-mēn of the fruit of the vine yard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again' he sent unto them another sērvant; and at him they cast stones, and wound'ed him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again' he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet, there'fore, one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also

† rēn'yērd.

lāst unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those hūsbānd-mēn said āmōng themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cāst him out of the vineyard.

9 Whāt shall, thērēfōre, the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and dēstrōy' the hūsbānd-mēn, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not rēad this scripture, The stone which the build'ers rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable āgainst' them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him cēr'tain of the Phār'i-sēes, and of the Hē-rō'di-āns, to cātch him in his words.

14 And, when they wēre come, they say unto him, Mā'ster, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the pērson of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cēšār, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hy-pōc'ri-sy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and sūpēscrip'tiōn? And they said unto him, Cēšār's.

17 And Jēšūs ānswering, said unto them, Render to Cēšār the things that āre Cēšār's, and to God the things that āre God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him tē Sād'du-cēēs, which say there is no resurrection; and they āsked him, saying,

19 Mā'ster, Mōšēs wrote unto us, If a man's brōther die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brōther should take

his wife, and raise up seed unto his brōther.

20 Now there wēre seven brēth'-ren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died; nēither left he any seed: and the thīrd likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: lāst of all the wom'an died also.

23 In the resurrection, thērēfōre, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jēšūs ānswering, said unto them, Do ye not thērēfōre ērr because ye know not the scriptures, nēither the power of God?

25 For, when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor āre given in mār'riage,\* but āre as the āngels which āre in heaven.

26 And as touch'ing the dead, that they rise: have ye not rēad in the book of Mōšēs, how in the būsh God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Ābra-hām, and the God of Iśśac, and the God of Jācōb?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye, thērēfōre, do greatly ērr.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having hēard them reasoning togethēr, and pērcēiv'ing that he had ānswered them well, āsked him, Which is the first cōmmānd'mēt of all?

29 And Jēšūs ānswered him, The first of the cōmmānd'mēnts is, Hear, O Iś'ra-ēl! The Lord our God is one Lord.

30 And thou shalt lōve the Lord thy God with all thy hēart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first cōmmānd'mēt.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt lōve thy neighbour as thyself. There is nōne other cōmmānd'mēt greater than these.

32 And the scribes said unto him, Well, Mā'ster, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is nōne other but he:

33 And to lōve him with all the hēart, and with all the understand-

\* mār'rīd'je.



ing, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'sūs saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jē'sūs answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Dā'vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself said by the Holy Ghost, the LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dā'vid, therefore, himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the sýnagögues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts;

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jē'sūs sat over against the treās'ū-ry, and beheld how the people cast money into the treās'ū-ry: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a cēr'tain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto *him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treās'ū-ry:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their ā-būn'dance; but she of her wānt did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

#### CHAP. XIII.

*Dēstruc'tion of the temple foretold'.*

AND, as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Mā'ster, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jē'sūs, answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Ol'ives, over against the temple, Pē'tér, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and Ān'drew, asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'sūs, answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earth-quakes in *dī'vērş* places, and there shall be fam'ines, and troubles; these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the sýnagögues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a tēs'ti-món-y against them.

10 And the gös'pël must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but what'sō-ēv-ēr shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Hōly Ghōst.

12 Now, the bróther shall betray the bróther to death, and the fāther the son; and children shall rise up against *their* pārents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Dān'i-ēl\* the prophet, standing

\* Dān'y-ēl, or Dān'ē-ēl.

where it ought not, (let him that read'eth understand,) then let them that be in Jū-dē'ā flee to the mōūn'-tains :

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, nēither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house :

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back āgain' for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that āre with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation, which God created, unto this time, nēither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved ; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ ; or, lo, *he* is there ; beliēve *him* not :

22 For fālse Christs and fālse prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wōnders, to seduce, if *it* wēre possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed : behold, I have fore-tōld' you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, āfter that tribulation, the sun shall be dārkened, and the moon shall not give her light ;

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that āre in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his āngels, and shall gāther togēther his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the ēārth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now lēarn a parable of the fig-tree ; When her brānch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near :

29 So ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pāss, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and ēārth shall pāss āwāy ; but my words shall not pāss āwāy.

32 ¶ But of that day, and *that* hour, knoweth no man, no, not the āngels which āre in heaven, nēither the Son, but the Fā'ther.

33 Take ye heed, wātch and pray : for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of Man is* as a man taking a far jōurney, who left his house, and gāve authority to his sērvants, and to every man his work, and cōmmān'ded the pōr'ter to wātch.

35 Wātch ye, thērēfōre : for ye know not when the māster of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning :

36 Lēst, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And whāt I say unto you, I say unto all, Wātch.

#### CHAP. XIV.

##### *Conspiracy āgainst' Chrīst.*

**A**FTER two days was *the* feast of the pāssover, and of unleavened bread : and the chief priēsts and the scribes sought how they might take him by crāft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lēst there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bēth'a-ny,\* in the house of Sīmōn the lēp'er, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an āl'a-bās-tēr box of ointment of spike'nārd, very prēc'ious ;† and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there wēre some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made ?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured āgainst' her.

6 And Jē'sūs said, Let her ālōne, why trōuble ye her ? she hath wrōught a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you

\* Bēth'a-ne.      † prēsh'ūs.

always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good ; but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done whât she could ; she is come afore'hând to ä-nôint' my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gôspêl shall be preached throughout the whole wôrld, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Jūdās Īs-çār'i-ôt, one of the twelve, went unto the chieſ priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they wêre glad, and promised to give him moneý. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the pãssover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayst eat the pãssover ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man beáring a pitcher of wáter : follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, the Måster saith, Where is the guêst'-chãm-ber, where I shall eat the pãssover with my disciples ?

15 And he will shew\* you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared : there make réady for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made réady the pãssover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jēšūs said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I ?* and ánother said, *Is it I ?*

20 And he ánsWERed and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of Man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but wo to that man by whom the Son of Man

is betrayed ! good wêre it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And, as they did eat, Jēšūs took bread, and bléss'ed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat ; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them : and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Ol'ives.

27 And Jēšūs saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the Shép'hérđ,† and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But áfter that I am risen, I will go before you into Gål'i-lēe.

29 But Pē'tér said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jēšūs saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vë'hë-mënt-ly, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gëth-sëm'a-ne ; and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'tér, and Jāmes, and Jôhn, and began to be sore ámā'zed, and to be very heavy ;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding scrowful unto death : tarry ye here, and wáitch.

35 And he went fôr'wárd a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that, if it wêre possible, the hour might pãss from him.

36 And he said, Áb'bā Få'ther, all things áre possible unto thee ; take áway this cup from me : nevertheless, not whât I will, but whât thou wilt.

\* shō.

† Shép'pürd.



37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tér, Sī'mōn, sleepest thou! couldst not thou wāch one hour?

38 Wāch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And āgain' he went āwāy, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them āsleep' āgain': (for their eyes wēre heavy;) nēither wist\* they whāt to ānswer him.

41 And he cometh the thīrd time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'dās, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swōrds and stāves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: take him, and lead *him* āwāy safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Mā'ster, Mā'ster: and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a swōrd, and smote a sērvant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as āgainst' a thief, with swōrds, and *with* stāves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a cēr'tain young man, having a linen cloth cāst ābout' *his* naked *body*: and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jē'sūs āwāy to the high priest; and with him wēre

assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Pē'tér followed him āfār off, even into the pal'ācet of the high priest: and he sat with the sērvants, and wārm'd himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness āgainst' Jē'sūs to put him to death; and found nōne:

56 For many bare fālse witness āgainst' him, but their witness āgreed' not togēther.

57 And there ārōse cēr'tain, and bare fālse witness āgainst' him, saying,

58 We hēard him say, I will dē-strōy' this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build ānōther made without hands.

59 But nēither so did their witness āgree' togēther.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mīdst, and āsked Jē'sūs, saying, Answerest thou nōthing? whāt *is it* which these witness āgainst' thee?

61 But he held his peace, and ānswered nōthing. āgain' the high priest āsked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blēs'sēd?

62 And Jē'sūs said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clōthes, and saith, Whāt need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have hēard the blās'phē-my: whāt think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cōver his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prōph'ē-sy: and the sērvants did strike him with the pālms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Pē'tér was beneath in the pāl'āce, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'tér wārm'ing himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, nēither understand I whāt thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

\* *knew.*

† *pāl'lās.*

69 And a maid saw him ägain', and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it ägain'. And a little äfter, they that stood by said ägain' to Pē'tér, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Gäl-i-lē'än, and thy speech ägre'eth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to sweär, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tér called to mind the word that Jē'süs said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

#### CHAP. XV.

*Chrīst brought bound to Pī'lāte.*

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jē'süs, and carried *him* äway, and delivered *him* to Pī'lāte.

2 And Pī'lāte äsked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he, answering, said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pī'lāte äsked him ägain', saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, how many things they witness against thee!

5 But Jē'süs yet answered nothing; so that Pī'lāte marvelled.

6 ¶ Now, at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Ba-räb'bäs, *which* lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire *him* to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pī'lāte answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Ba-räb'bäs unto them.

12 And Pī'lāte answered and said ägain' unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out ägain', Cru-ci-fy\* him.

14 Then Pī'lāte said unto them, Why? what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And so Pī'lāte, willing to content the people, released Ba-räb'bäs unto them, and delivered Jē'süs, when he had scour'ged *him*, to be crucified.

16 ¶ And the söl'diērs led him äway into the hall, called Prē-tō-ri-um; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clōth'ed him with purple, and plāt'ed a crown of thorns, and put it äbout' his head.

18 And began to sälüte him, Hail, King of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing *their* knees, wór-ship-ped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Sī'mōn a Cŷ-rē-ni-än, who passed by, coming out of the country, the fäther of Äl-äx-än'dér and Rū'fūs, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Göl-go-thä, which is, being intēr-prē-ted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh:† but he recēi'ved *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, cäs'-ting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the süperscrip'tiön of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thiēves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled,

\* Krōd'sē-fŷe

† mēr.

which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destrôy'est the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Is'ra-el descend' now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 ¶ And, when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour, Jē'sūs cried with a loud voice, saying, Ê-lô'î, Ê-lô'î, lâ'mâ sâ-bâch-thâ'nî? which is, being intēr'prē-ted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Ê-li'ās.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let âlone; let us see whether Ê-li'ās will come to take him down.

37 And Jē'sūs cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghōst.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghōst, he said, Truly this Man was the Son of God.

40 There were also wom'en looking on âfâr off; among whom was Mā'ry Măg-da-lē'ne, and Mā'ry the mōther of Jāmes the less, and of Jō'sēs, and Sa-lō'me;

41 (Who also, when he was in Gāl'i-lēē, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other wom'en which came up with him unto Jē-rû'sa-lēm.

42 And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,)

43 Jō'sēph of Ar-i-ma-thē'ă, an

hōn'ourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilâte, and craved the body of Jē'sūs.

44 And Pilâte marvelled if he were âlready dead: and, calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō'sēph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrăpped him in the linen, and laid him in a sēp'ulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sēp'ulchre.

47 And Mā'ry Măg-da-lē'ne, and Mā'ry the mōther of Jō'sēs, beheld where he was laid.

## CHAP. XVI.

### Christ's resurrection.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mā'ry Măg-da-lē'ne, and Mā'ry the mōther of Jāmes, and Sa-lō'me, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and â-nōint' him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sēp'ulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us âway the stone from the door of the sēp'ulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled âway;) for it was very great.

5 And, entering into the sēp'ulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sūs of Năz'a-rēth, which was crucified; he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pētér, that he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lēē: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sēp'ulchre; for they trembled, and were âmā'zed: nēther said they any thing to any man; for they were â-frăid'.

9 ¶ Now when Jē'sūs was risen early, the first day of the week, he



appeared first to Máry Măg-da-lē'ne, out of whom he had cāst seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was ālive, and had been seen of her, bēliē'ved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in ānōther form unto two of them, as they wālked, and went into the cōuntry.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: nēither bēliē'ved they them.

14 ¶ Āfter-wārd he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their ūn-bē-liē' and hardness of heārt, because they bēliē'ved not them which had seen him āfter he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye

into all the wōrld, and preach the gōs'pēl to every crēa'ture.\*

16 He that bēliē'veth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that bēliē'veth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that bēliēve: In my name shall they cāst out devils; they shall speak with new tōngues.

18 They shall take up sērpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, āfter the Lord had spoken unto them, he was rēcēi'ved up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and cōnfirm'ing the word with signs following. Ā'mēn'.

## THE GOS'PEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

This Gos'pel was written about twenty years after the ascension of Christ, by St. Luke, also the author of the His'tor-y of the Acts of the A-pos'tles, who was the disciple and companion of St. Paul, and for some time attended him in his travels. He afterwards went into Mes-o-po-tā'mi-a, and there planted a church. From thence he travelled into Per-si-a, where he is said to have converted great numbers to Christianity: but of his death there seems to be no certain account. Some say he died peaceably; others, that, like most of his fellow-apostles, he suffered martyrdom, and sealed the truth with his blood.

### CHAPTER I.

#### Conception of St. Jōhn and Christ.

**F**ORASMUCH as many have taken in hand, to set forth in order, a declaration of those things which are most surely bēliē'ved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning wēre eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had pērfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee, in order, most excellent Thē-ōph'i-lūs,

4 That thou mightst know the cēr'tain-ty of those things, wherein thou hast beent instructed.

5 ¶ **T**HERE was in the days of Hēr'od, the king of Jū-dē'ā, a cēr'tain priēst named Zāch-a-ri'ās, of the course of Ā-bī'ā: and

his wife was of the dāughters of Āār'ōn, and her name was Ē-liš'a-bēth.

6 And they wēre both rīgh'tē-ōūs† before God, wālk'ing in all the cōm-mānd'mēnts and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Ē-liš'a-bēth was barren, and they both wēre now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pāss that while he executed the priēst's office before God, in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priēst's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people wēre praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an āngel of the Lord, standing on

\* krē'ishūre.

† bīn.

‡ rī'tshē-ūs.

the right side of the âltar of incense.

12 And when Zăch-a-rî'ās saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the ângel said unto him, Fear not, Zăch-a-rî'ās: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife E-liş'a-beth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Jôhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness: and many shall rejoice at his birth.\*

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghôst, even from his mōther's womb.

16 And many of the children of İs'ra-êl shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of E-lî'ās, to turn the hearts of the fâthers to the children, and the dis-a-bē-di-ent to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 ¶ And Zăch-a-rî'ās said unto the ângel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the ângel, answering, said unto him, I am Gă'bri-êl, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be pĕrfōrm'ed, because thou bĕliē'vest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zăch-a-rî'ās, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they pĕrcēi'ved that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and rĕmāin'ed speechless.

23 And it came to păss, that, as soon as the days of his ministration wĕre accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And āfter those days, his wife

\* bĕrth.

E-liş'a-bĕth çoncĕi'ved, and hid herself five mōnths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take āway my reproach āmōng men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth mōnth, the ângel Gă'bri-êl was sent from God unto a city of Găli-lĕê, named Năz'a-rĕth,

27 To a vir'gin† ē-spōû'sed to a man whose name was Jô'sĕph, of the house of Dă'vid; and the vir'gin's name was Mă'ry.

28 And the ângel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blĕs'sĕd *art* thou āmōng wom'en.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and çast in her mind whât manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the ângel said unto her, Fear not, Mă'ry: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt çoncĕi've in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JĒ'SUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the High'ĕst: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dă'vid:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jă'çōb forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mă'ry unto the ângel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the ângel ānswered and said unto her, The Hōly Ghôst shall come upon thee, and the power of the High'ĕst shall overshadow thee: thĕrĕ'f're, also, that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin E-liş'a-bĕth, she hath also çoncĕi'ved a son in her old age: and this is the sixth mōnth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nōthing shall be impossible.

38 And Mă'ry said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the ângel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mă'ry ārōse in those

† vĕr'jin.

days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Jū'dāh,

40 And entered into the house of Zāch-a-rī'ās, and sālū'ted Ē-liš'a-bēth.

41 And it came to pāss, that, when Ē-liš'a-bēth heard the salutation of Mā'ry, the babe lēaped in her womb; and Ē-liš'a-bēth was filled with the Hōly Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blēs'sēd *art* thou āmóng wom'en, and blēs'sēd *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mōther of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe lēaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blēs'sēd *is* she that bē-lie'ved: for there shall be a pēr-fōrmānce of those things which wēre told her from the Lord.

46 ¶ And Mā'ry said, My soul dóth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Sāv'ioūr.

48 For he hath regarded the low ē-stāte' of his handmaiden; for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blēs'sēd.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mērcy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exālted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty āwāy.

54 He hath holpen his sērvant Īs'ra-ēl, in remembrance of *his* mērcy:

55 As he spake to our fāthers, to Ā'bra-hām, and to his seed forever.

56 And Mā'ry ābōde with her ābout' three mōnths, and returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now E-liš'a-bēth's full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins hēard how the Lord had shewed great mērcy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pāss, that, on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zāch-a-rī'ās, āfter the name of his fāther.

60 And his mōther ānswered, and said, *Not so*; but he shall be called Jōhn.

61 And they said unto her, There is nōne of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his fāther, how he would have him called.

63 And he āsked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is Jōhn. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tōngue lōō'sed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round ābout' them; and all these sayings wēre noised ābroād throughout all the hill-country of Jū-dē'ā.

66 And all they that had hēard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, Whāt manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his fāther Zāch-a-rī'ās was filled with the Hōly Ghōst, and prōph'ē-sied, saying,

68 Blēs'sēd *be* the Lord God of Īs'ra-ēl; for he hath visited and re-deemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his sērvant Dā'vid;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the wōrld began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To pēr-fōrm' the mērcy *promised* to our fāthers, and to remember his holy cōv'enant;

73 The oath which he sware to our fāther Ā'bra-hām,

74 That he would grānt unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might sērve him without fear,



75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called The Prôph'et of the High'est: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mērcy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide\* our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the dēš'erts till the day of his shew'ing† unto Is'ra-ēl.

## CHAP. II.

*The Rō'mān empire taxed.*

AND it came to pāss in those days, that there went out a decree from Cē's'r Au-gūs'tūs, that all the wōrld should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cŷ-rē'ni-ūs was gōv'ér-nór of Sŷr'i-ā.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jō'sēph also went up from Gál'i-lēē, out of the city of Nāz'a-rēth into Jū-dē-ā, unto the city of Dā'vid, which is called Bēth'le-hēm, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dā'vid,)

5 To be taxed with Mā'ry his ē-spōû'sed wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they wēre there, the days wēre accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrāpped him in swād'-dlīng-çlōthes,† and laid him in a mānger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 ¶ And there wēre in the same cōuntry shēp'hérds ābī'ding in the fiēld, keeping wāтч over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the āngel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shōne round ābout them: and they wēre sore ā-frāid'.

10 And the āngel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of Dā'vid, a Sāv'ioür, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrāpped in swād'dling-çlōthes, lying in a mānger.

13 And suddenly there was with the āngel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on ēarth peace, good will tō-wārd's men.

15 ¶ And it came to pāss as the āngels wēre gone āway from them into heaven, the shēp'hérds said one to ānōther, Let us now go even unto Bēth'le-hēm, and see this thing which is come to pāss, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mā'ry, and Jō'sēph, and the babe lying in a mānger.

17 And, when they had seen it, they made known ābroād the saying which was told them cōncē'ning this child.

18 And all they that hēard it, wōndered at those things which wēre told them by the shēp'hérds.

19 But Mā'ry kept all these things, and pondered them in her hēart.

20 And the shēp'hérds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had hēard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 ¶ And when eight days wēre accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the āngel before he was cōncē'ived in the womb.

22 ¶ And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Mō'sēs, wēre accomplished, they brought him to Jē-rú'sa-lēm, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord,)

24 And to offer a sēg'ri-fiçe, ac-

\* guide.

† shō'ing.

‡ swād'ling-clōthes.

cording to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-dóves, or two young pig'eons.\*

25 ¶ And, behold, there was a man in Jē-rú'sa-lēm, whose name was Sim'e-ôn; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the cón-sō-lá'tión of Ís'ra-él: and the Hóly Ghóst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hóly Ghóst, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spír'it into the temple: and when the párents brought in the child Jē'sús, to do for him áfter the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bléss'ed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy sěrvant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gěn'tiles, and the glory of thy people Ís'ra-él.

33 And Jō'sěph and his móther marvelled at those things which wěre spoken of him.

34 And Sim'e-ôn bléss'ed them, and said unto Mā'ry his móther, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising ágain' of many in Ís'ra-él; and for a sign which shall be spoken ágainst';

35 (Yea, a swórd shall piérce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 ¶ And there was one Ān'nā, a prophetess, the dáughter of Phānu'el, of the tribe of Á'sér; she was of a great age, and had lived with her hús'bánd seven years from her vir-gín i-ty;†

37 And she was a widow of ábout' fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but sěrv'ed God with fást'ings and prayers night and day.

38 And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them

that looked for redemption in Jē-rú'sa-lēm.

39 And when they had pěrfōrm'ed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gāl'i-lěē, to their own city Nāz'a-rěth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 ¶ Now his párents went to Jē-rú'sa-lēm every year at the feast of the pássover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jē-rú'sa-lēm, áfter the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'sús tarried behind in Jē-rú'sa-lēm; and Jō'sěph and his móther knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the cómpany, went a day's journey; and they sought him ámong *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back ágain' to Jē-rú'sa-lēm, seeking him.

46 And it came to páss, that áfter three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and ásking them questions.

47 And all that hěard him wěre astonished at his understanding and áswers.

48 And when they saw him, they wěre ámā'zed: and his móther said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist† ye not that I must be ábout' my Fā'ther's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 ¶ And he went down with them, and came to Nāz'a-rěth, and was subject unto them: but his móther kept all these sayings in her hěart.

52 And Jē'sús increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

\* píd'jins.

† rěr-jin'ē-lē.

‡ knew.

## CHAP. III.

*Jōhn's preaching and baptism.*

**N**OW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ti-bē'ri-ūs Cēsār, Pōn'ti-ūs\* Pīlāte being góv'ér-nór of Jū-dē'ā, and Hēr'od being tē'trārch of Gāl'i-lēē, and his bróther Phil'ip tē'trārch of Ít-u-rē'ā and of the region of Trāch-o-nī'tis, and Ly-sā'ni-ās the tē'trārch of Āb-i-lē'ne,

2 Ān'nās and Cāi'a-phās† being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jōhn the son of Zāch-ar-í'ās in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country ābout' Jōr'dān, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins :

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Ē-sā'i-ās the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pāths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mōūn'tain and hill shall be brought low ; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough‡ ways *shall be* made smooth ;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude, that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers ! who hath wārned you to flee from the wrāth to come ?

8 Bring forth, thēré'fóre, fruits wóthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'bra-hām to our fāther : for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'bra-hām.

9 And now also, the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : every tree, thēré'fóre, which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cāst into the fire.

10 And the people āsked him, saying, What shall we do then ?

11 He ānswereth and saith unto them, he that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath nōne ; and he that hath méat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came, also, publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Mā'ster, whāt shall we do ?

13 And he said unto them, Exact

no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the sōl'diērs, likewise, dē-mān'ded of him, saying, And whāt shall we do ? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, nēither accuse *any* fālsely ; and be content with your wages.

15 ¶ And as the people wēre in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Jōhn, whether he wēre thē Christ, or not ;

16 Jōhn ānswered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with wāter ; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not wóthy to unlòdse : he shall baptize you with the Hōly Ghōst and with fire :

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gāther the wheat into his garner ; but the chāff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his exhortation, preached he unto the people.

19 But Hēr'od the tē'trārch, being reproved by him, for Hē-rō'di-ās his bróther Phil'ip's wife, and for all the evils which Hēr'od had done,

20 Added yet this ābóve all, that he shut up Jōhn in prison.

21 Now, when all the people wēre baptized, it came to pāss, that Jē'sūs also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hōly Ghōst dēscēn'ded in a bodily shape like a dóve upon him ; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my belóved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Jē'sūs himself began to be ābout' thirty years of age, being, (as was supposed) the son of Jō'sēph, which was *the son* of Hē'li,

24 Which was *the son* of Māt'thā, which was *the son* of Lē'vī, which was *the son* of Mēl'chī, which was *the son* of Jān'nā, which was *the son* of Jō'sēph,

25 Which was *the son* of Māt-tā-thī'ās, which was *the son* of Ā'mōs, which was *the son* of Nā'úm, which was *the son* of Ēs'li, which was *the son* of Nāg'ge,

\* Pōn'tshe-ūs.

† Kā'ya-fās.

‡ rūf.



26 Which was the son of Mă'āth, which was the son of Măt-ta-thī'ās, which was the son of Sēm'e-i, which was the son of Jō'sēph, which was the son of Jū'dā,

27 Which was the son of Jō-ān'nā, which was the son of Rhē'sā, which was the son of Zō-rōb'ab-ēl, which was the son of Sa-lā'thi-ēl, which was the son of Nē'rī,

28 Which was the son of Mēl'chī, which was the son of Ād'dī, which was the son of Čō'sām, which was the son of Ēl-mō'dām, which was the son of Ēr,

29 Which was the son of Jō'se, which was the son of Ē-li-ē'zér, which was the son of Jō'rīm, which was the son of Măt'thāt, which was the son of Lē'vī,

30 Which was the son of Sīm'e-ōn, which was the son of Jū'dā, which was the son of Jō'sēph, which was the son of Jō'nān, which was the son of Ē-lī'a-kim,

31 Which was the son of Mē-lē'ā, which was the son of Mē'nān, which was the son of Măt-ta-thā, which was the son of Nā'thān, which was the son of Dā'vid,

32 Which was the son of Jēs'se, which was the son of Ō'bēd, which was the son of Bō'ōz, which was the son of Sāl'mōn, which was the son of Nā-āss'ōn,\*

33 Which was the son of Ā-mīn'-a-dāb, which was the son of Ā'rām, which was the son of Ēs'rōm, which was the son of Phā'rēs, which was the son of Jū'dā,

34 Which was the son of Jā'čōb, which was the son of Ī'šāac, which was the son of Ā'bra-hām, which was the son of Thā'rā, which was the son of Nā'čhōr,

35 Which was the son of Sā'rūch, which was the son of Rā'gāu, which was the son of Phā'lēc, which was the son of Hē'bér, which was the son of Sā'lā,

36 Which was the son of Čā-ī'nān, which was the son of Ār-phāx'-ād, which was the son of Sēm, which was the son of Nō'e, which was the son of Lā'mēch,

37 Which was the son of Ma-thū'-sa-lā, which was the son of Ē'nōch,

which was the son of Jā'rēd, which was the son of Ma-lē'le-ēl, which was the son of Čā-ī'nān,

38 Which was the son of Ē'nōs, which was the son of Sēth, which was the son of Ād'ām, which was the son of God.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Christ's temptation and vīc'tōr-y.*

AND Jē'sūs, being full of the Holy Ghōst, returned from Jōr'dān, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nōthing: and, when they wēre ended, he āftér-wārds hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, čōmmānč' this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jē'sūs ānswered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread ālōne, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mōūn'tān, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the wōrld in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou, thērē'fōre, wilt wōr'ship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sā'tān: for it is written, Thou shalt wōr'ship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou sērve.

9 And he brought him to Jē-rū'-sa-lēm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, čāst thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his āngels čārgē over thee, to keep thee;

11 And in their hands they shall beār thee up, lēst at any time thou dash thy foot āgāinst' a stone.

12 And Jē'sūs, ānswērīng, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jē'sūs returned in the power of the Spīr'it into Gāl'i-lēē: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about'.

15 And he taught in their sŷn'agōgues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nāz'a-rēth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the sŷn'agōgue on the sabbath-dāy, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Ē-sā'i-ās:\* And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spīr'it of the Lord is upon me, because he hath ā-nōin'ted me to preach the gōs'pēl to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the cāptives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are brui'sed;†

19 To preach the āc'cēp-tā-ble year of the Lord.

20 And he clō'sed the book, and he gave it āgain' to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that wēre in the sŷn'agōgue wēre fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wōndered at the grā'ciōus‡ words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Jō'sēf's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whāt'sō-ēv-ēr we have heard done in Ća-pēr'na-ūm, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows wēre in Īs'ra-ēl in the days of Ē-lī'ās, when the heaven was shut up three years and six mōnths, when great fām'ine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto nōne of them was Ē-lī'ās sent, save unto Śa-rēp'tā, a city of Śī'dōn, unto a wom'an that was a widow.

27 And many lēp'ers wēre in Īs'ra-ēl in the time of Ē.-i-sē'ūs the prophet; and nōne of them was cleansed, saving Nā'a-mān the Śŷr'i-ān.

28 And all they in the sŷn'agōgue, when they heard these things, wēre filled with wrāth,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cāst him down headlong.

30 But he, pāss'ing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Ća-pēr'na-ūm, a city of Gāl'i-lēē, and taught them on the sabbath-dāys.

32 And they wēre astonished at his dōc'trine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the sŷn'agōgue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us ālōne; whāt have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to dēstrōy' us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'sūs rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they wēre all āmā'zed, and spake āmōng themselves, saying, Whāt a word is this! for with authority and power, he cōmmān'-deth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about'.

38 ¶ And he ārōse out of the sŷn'agōgue, and entered into Śī'mōn's house. And Śī'mōn's wī'e's mōther was taken with a great fever; and they besōught him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she ārōse, and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with dī'vērs diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

\* Ē-sā'yās. † brōd'zed. ‡ grā'shūs.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God. And he, rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 ¶ And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for thêre'fôre am I sent.

44 And he preached in the sÿn'agôgues of Gal'i-lêe.

#### CHAP. V.

*A miraculous draught\* of fishes.*

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gën-nê's'a-rê't,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were wâsh'ing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Si'môn's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now, when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'môn, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.\*

5 And Si'môn, answering, said unto him, Mâ'ster, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nôth'ing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclo'sed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Si'môn Pê'tér saw *it*, he fell down at Jê'süs' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

\* *draught.*

10 And so *was* also James and John, the sons of Zêb'e-dêe, which were partners with Si'môn. And Jê'süs said unto Si'môn, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jê'süs, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touch'ed him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew† thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Mô'ses cômmand'ed, for a tes'ti-môn-y unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their in-fir'mi-ties.‡

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phâr'i-sêes and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gal'i-lêe, and Jû-dê'a, and Jê-rû'sa-lêm; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought, in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And, when they could not find by whât *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling, with *his* couch, into the midst before Jê'süs.

20 And, when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Phâr'i-sêes began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blâs'phê-

† *shô.*

‡ *in-fér'mê-liz.*



mies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But, when Jē'sūs pērcēi'ved their thoughts, he, ānswēring, said unto them, Whāt reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and wālk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power upon ēarth to forgīve sins, (he said unto the sick of the pālsy,) I say unto thee, Arīse, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediātely he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they wēre all āmā'zed, and they glorified God, and wēre filled with fear, saying, We have seen strānge things to-day.

27 ¶ And āfter these things, he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē'vī, sitting at the receīpt of custom: And he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 ¶ And Lē'vī made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great cōm'pany of publicans, and of others, that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phār'i-sēes murmured āgainst' his discīples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'sūs, ānswēring, said unto them, They that āre whole need not a physician; but they that āre sick.

32 I came not to call the rīgh'tē-ous,\* but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the discīples of Jōhn fāst often, and make prayers, and likewise the discīples of the Phār'i-sēes; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the brīde'-chām-ber fāst, while the brīde'groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the brīde'groom shall be taken āwāy from them, and then shall they fāst in those days.

\* rī'tshē-ūs.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piēce of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piēce that was taken out of the new āgre'eth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall pēr'ish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both āre prē-sērv'ed.

39 No man also, having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

#### CHAP. VI.

##### *The twelve āp'stles chosen.*

AND it came to pāss, on the second sabbath āfter the first, that he went through the corn fiēlds; and his discīples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And cēr'tain of the Phār'i-sēes said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-dāys?

3 And Jē'sūs, ānswēring them, said, Have ye not rēad so much as this, whāt Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungered, and they which wēre with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew'-bread,† and gave also to them that wēre with him: which it is not lawful to eat but for the priēsts ālone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of Man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pāss also, on ānóther sabbath, that he entered into the sýn'agōgue and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phār'i-sēes wāch'ed him, whether he wōuld heal on the sabbath-dāy; that they might find an accusation āgainst' him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he ārōse, and stood forth.

† shō'brēd.

9 Then said Jē'sūs unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And, looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sūs.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in those days that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples; and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Sī'mōn, (whom he also named Pē'tēr,) and And'rew his brother, James and John, Phil'ip and Bārthō'lō-mew,

15 Māt'thew and Thōm'ās, James the son of Al-phē'ūs, and Sī'mōn called Zē-lō'tēs,

16 And Jūd'as the brother of James, and Jūd'as Is-car'i-ōt, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dē'a and Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidōn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Bless'd be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Bless'd are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Bless'd are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.†

22 Bless'd are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reprove you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, love your enemies, do good to them which hate you;

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again'.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again'.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again': and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the High'est: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given

unto you; good mēas'ure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bō'sóm.\* For with the same mēas'ure that ye mete withal, it shall be mēas'ured to you again'.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The discip'le is not ābōve his māster: but every one that is pēr'fect shall be as his māster.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy bróther's eye, but pērcē'ivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Eith'er how canst thou say to thy bróther, Bróther, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hŷp'ocrite! cāst out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy bróther's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; nēith'er dóth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.†

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gāther figs, nor of a brāmble-būsh gāther they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good trēas'ure of his hēart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man, out of the evil trēas'ure of his hēart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the ā-būn'dānce of the hēart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord; and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and, when the flood ārōse, the stream beat vē'hē-mēnt-ly upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that, without a foundation, built an house upon the earth; āgainst' which the stream

did beat vē'hē-mēnt-ly, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAP. VII.

*Chrīst raiseth the widow's son.*

NOW, when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Ča-pēr'na-ūm.

2 And a cēr'tain centurion's sēr-vant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And, when he heard of Jē'sūs, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his sēr-vant.

4 And, when they came to Jē'sūs, they besōught him instantly, saying, That he was wórt'hy for whom he should do this:

5 For he lóveth our nation, and he hath built us a sŷn'agōgue.

6 Then Jē'sūs went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, tróuble not thyself; for I am not wórt'hy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore nēith'er thought I my-sēlf wórt'hy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my sēr-vant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me sōl'diērs, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to ānóther, Come, and he cometh; and to my sēr-vant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jē'sūs heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him ābout', and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-ēl.

10 And they that wēre sent, returning to the house, found the sēr-vant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pāss the day āfter, that he went into a city callēd Nā'ín; and many of his discip'les went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his móther, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

\* bōō'zūm.

† frōdēt.



13 And when the Lord saw her he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touch'ed the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, *Arise*.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all; and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dē'ā, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Jōhn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Jōhn, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jē'sūs, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn Bāp'tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* in-fir'mi-ties and plagues, and of evil spirits: and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jē'sūs, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gōs'pēl is preached.

23 And blēs'sēd is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And, when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concern'ing Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shak'ed with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloth'ed in soft raiment? Behold they which are gōr'geous-ly\* apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to

see? A prophet? Yēa, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of wom'en, there is not a greater prophet than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.

30 But the Phār'i-sēes and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not dā'nced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For Jōhn the Bāp'tist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of Man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a glūt-tōn-ōus man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Phār'i-sēes desired him that he would eat with him, and he went into the Phār'i-sēe's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a wom'an in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jē'sūs sat at meat in the Phār'i-sēe's house, brought an āl'ā-bās-tēr box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and ā-nōin'ted *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phār'i-sēe which had bidden him saw *it*, he

spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of wom'an *this is* that touch'eth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jē'sus, answering, said unto him, Si'mōn, I have some'what to say unto thee. And he said, Mā'ster, say on.

41 There was a cēr'tain creditor, which had two dēbt'ors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, thērc'fore, which of them will love him most?

43 Si'mōn answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the wom'an, and said unto Si'mōn, Seest thou this wom'an? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no wāter for my feet: but she hath wāsh'ed my feet with tears, and wip'ed *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss; but this wom'an, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not ā-nōint': but this wom'an hath ā-nōin'ted my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven: for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* lov'eth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the wom'an, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.

#### CHAP. VIII.

##### *Parable of the sower.*

AND it came to pās āftér-wārd, **A** that he went throughout every city and villāge,\* preaching and shew'ing† the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve wēre with him.

2 And cēr'tain wom'en, which had

\* vīl'dije.

† shō'ing.

been healed of evil spirits and infir-mi-ties, Mā'ry called Māg-da-lē'ne, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jō-ān'nā the wife of Chū'sā, Hēr'od's stēw'ard, and Sū-sān'nā, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people wēre gāth'ered togēther, and wēre come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it:

6 And some fell upon a rock; and, as soon as it was sprung up, it withered āwāy, because it lacked moisture:

7 And some fell āmōng thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and chō'ked it:

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And, when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disc'ples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mýs'tē-ries of the kingdom of God; but to others in parables: that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh āwāy the word out of their hēarts; lēst they should bē-lieve and be saved.

13 They on the rock are *they*, which, when they hear, recēive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while bē-lieve, and in time of temptation fall āwāy.

14 And that which fell āmōng thorns, are they which, when they have hēard, go forth, and are chō'ked with cares, and riches, and plēas'ūres of *this* life, and bring no fruit to pērfēc'tiōn.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an hōn'ēst and good

heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, cōv'ereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nōthing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; nēither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known, and come ābroād.

18 Take heed, thērē'fōre, how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mōther and his brēthren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by cēr'tain, which said, Thy mōther and thy brēthren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mōther and my brēthren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pāss on a cēr'tain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they lāunched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell āsleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they wēre filled with wāter, and wēre in jēop'ār-dy.

24 And they came to him, and āwōke him, saying, Mā'ster, Mā'ster, we pēr'ish! Then he ārōse and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the wāter: and they ceased, and there was a cālm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being ā-frāid', wōndered, saying one to ānōther, Whāt manner of man is this! for he cōmmāndeth even the winds and wāter, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gād-a-rēnes', which is over āgainst' Gāl'i-lēē.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a cēr'tain man which had devils a

long time, and ware no clōthes, nēither ābōde in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jē'sūs, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, Whāt have I to do with thee, Jē'sūs, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had cōmmānd'ed the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jē'sūs āsked him, saying, Whāt is thy name? And he said, Lē'giōn; because many devils wēre entered into him.

31 And they besōught him that he would not cōmmānd' them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an hērd of many swine feeding on the mōūntain: and they besōught him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he sufered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the hērd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and wēre chō'ked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw whāt was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see whāt was done; and came to Jē'sūs, and found the man, out of whom the devils wēre departed, sitting at the feet of Jē'sūs, clōth'ed, and in his right mind: and they were ā-frāid'.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by whāt means he that was pōs-sessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gād-a-rēnes', round ābout', besōught him to depart from them; for they wēre taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back āgain'.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils wēre departed, besōught him that he might be with him: but Jē'sūs sent him āwāy, saying,



39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sūs had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'sūs was returned, the people *gladly* rēcēiv'd him: for they wēre all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jā'i-rūs, and he was a ruler of the sŷn'agōgue: and he fell down at Jē'sūs' feet, and besōught him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only dāughter, ābout' twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a wom'an having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, nēither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and tōuch'ed the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stānched.

45 And Jē'sūs said, Who tōuch'ed me? When all denied, Pē'tér, and they that wēre with him, said, Mā'ster, the multitude throng thee, and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who tōuched me?

46 And Jē'sūs said, Somebody hath tōuched me: for I percēive that vir'tue\* is gone out of me.

47 And when the wom'an saw that she was not hid, she came trembling; and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for whāt cause she had tōuch'ed him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Dāughter, be of good cōm'fōrt: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the sŷn'agōgue's house, saying to him, Thy dāughter is dead; trōuble not the Mā'ster.

50 But, when Jē'sūs hēard *it*, he ānswered him, saying, Fear not: bēlieve only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'tér, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and the fāther and the mōther of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laugh'ed† him to scorn, knowing that she was dead:

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came āgain', and she arose straightway: and he cōmmā'nded to give her meat.

56 And her pārents wēre astonished: but he charg'd them that they should tell no man whāt was done.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Christ sendeth out his disciples.*

**T**HEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nōthing for *your* jōurney, nēither stāves, nor scrip, nēither bread, nēither mōney; neither have two coats ā-piēce'.

4 And whāt'sō-ev-ēr house ye enter into, there ābide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not recēive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a tēs ti-mōn-y āgainst' them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gōs'pēl, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Hēr'od, the tē'trārch, hēard of all that was done by him: and he was pērplēx'ed, because that it was said of some, that Jōhn was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Ē-lī'ās had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again'.

9 And Hēr'od said, Jōhn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the āpōstles, when they

\* *virtus*.

† *laughed*.

were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bēth-sā'i-dā.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him; and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ¶ And, when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals;\* for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes; and, looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They, answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, E-lī'ās, and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Pē'tér, answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Pē'tér, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and E-lī'ās:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

32 But Pē'tér, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē'tér said unto Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for E-lī'ās: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jē'sus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in

those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pæss, that, on the next day, when they wêre come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the côm'pany cried out, saying, Mâ'ster, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child:

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth âgain'; and, bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy dîscîples to çâst him out; and they could not.

41 And Jê'sûs, ânswèring, said, O faithless and pèrvèrse' generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jê'sûs rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him âgain' to his fâther.

43 ¶ And they wêre all âmâ'zed at the mighty power of God. But while they wôndered every one at all things which Jê'sûs did, he said unto his dîscîples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of Man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they pèrcêi'ved it not: and they feared to âsk him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there ârôse a reasoning âmóng them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jê'sûs, pèrcêi'ving the thought of their heârt, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, rêcêi'veth me; and whosoever shall receive me, rêcêi'veth him that sent me: for he that is lēast âmóng you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Jôhn ânswèred and said, Mâ'ster, we saw one çâst'ing out devils in thy name; and we fôr'bâde' him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jê'sûs said unto him, For-

bid him not: for he that is not âgainst' us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pæss, when the time was come that he should be' rêcêi'ved up, he stêadfast-ly set his face to go to Jê-rû'sa-lêm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a villâge of the Sa-mâr'i-tâns to make rêady for him.

53 And they did not rêcêive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jê-rû'sa-lêm.

54 And when his dîscîples, Jâmes and Jôhn, saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we cômmand' fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Ê-li'âs did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not whât manner of spirit ye âre ôf.\*

56 For the Son of Man is not come to dêstrôÿ' men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to ânóther villâge.†

57 ¶ And it came to pæss, that, as they went in the way, a cêr'tain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jê'sûs said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto ânóther, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my fâther.

60 Jê'sûs said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And ânóther also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which âre at home at my house.

62 And Jê'sûs said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

#### CHAP. X.

*Seventy dîscîples sent forth.*

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Thêrê'fôre said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers âre few: pray ye, thêrê'-

\* ôf.

† vil'lidge.



fore, the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into what'sō-ēv-ér house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into what'sō-ēv-ér city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you;

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into what'sō-ēv-ér city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sōd'óm, than for that city.

13 ¶ Wo unto thee, Chō-rā'zín! wo unto thee, Bēth-sā'i-dā! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidōn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidōn at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Ca-pēr'na-ūm, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Sāt'ān as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jē'sūs rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Fāther, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Fāther; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Fāther; and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Fāther; and who the Fāther is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blēs'sēd are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a cēr'tain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Mā'ster, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he, answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jē'sūs, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'sūs, answering, said, A cēr'tain man went down from Jē-rū-sa-lēm to Jēr'i-chō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his

raiment, and wôund'ed\* *him*, and departed, leaving *him* hâlf dead.

31 And by chance, there came down a cêr'tain priêst that way; and when he saw him, he pàssed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lēv'ite, when he was at the place, came and looked on *him*, and pàssed by on the other side.

33 But a cêr'tain Sa-mâr'i-tân, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wôunds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whât'sô-êv-êr thou spendest more, when I come âgain', I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell âmong the thiêves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mērcy on him. Then said Jē'sūs unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pàs, as they went, that he entered into a cêr'tain vil'lage: and a cêr'tain wom'an, named Mâr'thâ, rēcē'ived him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mâ'ry, which also sat at Jē'sūs' feet, and hēard his word.

40 But Mâr'thâ was cumbered âbout' much sêr'ving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dôst thou not care that my sister hath left me to sêrve âlōne? bid her thêrê'fōre, that she help me.

41 And Jē'sūs ânswered and said unto her, Mâr'thâ, Mâr'thâ, thou art careful and trôubled âbout' many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mâ'ry hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken âway from her.

#### CHAP. XI.

*Chrīst teacheth to pray.*

AND it came to pàs, that, as he was praying in a cêr'tain place,

when he ceased, one of his discip'les said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Jōhn also taught his discip'les.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Fâ'ther which art in heaven: Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in êarth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive eve'y one that is in-dēbt'ed to us. And lēad us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nōthing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall ânswer and say, Trou'ble me not: the door is now shut, and my children âre with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that âsketh, rē-cē'veth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall âsk bread of any of you that is a fâther, will he give him a stone? or, if he âsk a fish, will he, for a fish, give him a sêrpent?

12 Or, if he shall âsk an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Fâ'ther give the Hōly Spir'it to them that âsk him?

14 ¶ And he was ças'ting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pàs, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wōndered.

\* rhyming with *bôund'ed*, *fôund'ed*, &c.

15 But some of them said, He çās'teth out devils through Bē-ēl'-ze-büb, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided āgainst' itself is brought to desolation, and a house *di-vi'ded* āgainst' a house falleth.

18 If Sā'tān also be di-vi'ded āgainst' himself, hē w shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I çast out devils through Bē-ēl'-ze-büb.

19 And if I by Bē-ēl'-ze-büb çast out devils, by whom do your sons çast *them* out? there'fore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God çast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his pāl'āce, his goods āre in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and di-vi'deth his spoils.

23 He—that is not with me is āgainst' me; and he that gāthereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he wāl'keth through dry' places, seeking rest; and finding nōne, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the lāst state of that man is wōrse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pāss, as he spake these things, a cēr'tain wom'-an\* of the cōm'pany lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blēs'sēd *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yēa, rāther blēs'sēd āre they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people wēre gāthered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall

no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'nās the prophet.

30 For as Jō'nās was a sign unto the Nīn'e-vītes, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them; for she came from the utmost parts of the ēarth, to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mōn; and, behold, a greater than Sōl'o-mōn *is* here!

32 The men of Nīn'e-vēh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jō'nās; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nās *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, nēither under a būshel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: there'fore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of dārkness.

35 Take heed, there'fore, that the light which is in thee be not dārkness.

36 If thy whole body, there'fore, be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shī'nīng of a candle dōth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a cēr'tain Phār'i-sēē besōught him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Phār'i-sēē saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first wāsh'ed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye, Phār'i-sēēs, make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your in'wārd part is full of ravēning and wickedness.

40 Ye fools! did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rāther give ālms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things āre clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Phār'i-sēēs! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of hērbs, and pāss over judg-



ment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Phār'i-sēes! for ye love the uppermost seats in the sŷn'agōgues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sēes, hŷp'ocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that wālk over *them* are not āwāre of *them*.

45 ¶ Then ānswered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Mā'ster, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens griēvōūs to be borne, and ye yourselves toučh not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you! for ye build the sēp'ulchres of the prophets, and your fāthers killed them.

48 Truly ye be ŷ witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sēp'ulchres.

49 Thērē'fore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and āpōstles, and *some* of them they shall slay and pēsecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the wōrld, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Ā'bēl unto the blood of Zāch-a-ri'ās, which pēr-īsh-ed between the āltar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken āwāy the kēy of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that wēre entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phār'i-sēes began to urge *him* vē'hē-mēntly, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to çatch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

*Of ā-rōid'ing hy-pōç'ri-sy.*

**I**N the mean time, when there wēre gāthēred togethēr an innu-

merable multitude of people, inso-much that they trōde one upon ānōther, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phār'i-sēes, which is hy-pōç'ri-sy.

2 For there is nōthing cōv'ered, that shall not be revealed; nēither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Thērē'fore whāt'sō-ēv-ēr ye have spoken in dārkness, shall be hēard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be prōclāim'ed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not āfrāid of them that kill the body, and āfter that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will fōr-wārn' you whom ye shall fear; Fear him, which, after he hath killed, hath power to çast into hell; yēa, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Āre not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten before God.

7 But even the very hairs of your head āre all numbered. Fear not, thērē'fore; ye āre of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of Man also confess before the āngels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the āngels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word āgainst' the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blās-phēm'eth āgainst' the Hōly Ghōst, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the sŷn'agōgues, and unto magistrates and powers, take ye no thought how or whāt thing ye shall ānswer, or whāt ye shall say:

12 For the Hōly Ghōst shall teach you in the same hour whāt ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the cōm'pany said unto him, Mā'ster, speak to my brōther, that he di-vide' the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a di-vīdēr over you?

15 And he said unto them Take

heed, and beware of çóv'et-ous-nëss : for a man's life consisteth not in the ä-bün'dance of the things which he pöſ-sëss'eth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a cër-tain rich man brought forth plenti-fully ;

17 And he thought within him-self, saying, Whät shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ?

18 And he said, This will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater : and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years : take thine ease, eat, drink, and be mërry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool !* this night thy soul shall be re-quired of thee ; then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided ?

21 So is he that layeth up trëas-üre for himself, and is not rich tö-wärd God

22 ¶ And he said unto his disci-ples, Thërë'före I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, whät ye shall eat ; nëither for the body, whät ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens : for they nëither sow nor reap ; which nëither have storehouse nor barn ; and God feedeth them : How much more äre ye better than the fowls ?

25 And which of you, with taking thought, can add to his stät'üre\* one cubit ?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest ?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow : they toil not, they spin not ; and yet I say unto you, that Söl'o-mön, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clöthe the gräss, which is to-day in the fiëld, and to-morrow is çäst into the oven ; how much more will he çlöthe you ? O ye of little faith !

29 And seek not ye whät ye shall

eat, or whät ye shall drink ; nëither be ye of dōubt'fül mind.

30 For all these things do the na-tions of the wörld seek äfter : and your Fä'ther knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the king-dom of God : and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Fä'ther's good plëas'üre to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give älms ; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a trëas'üre in the heav-ens that faileth not, where no thiëf approacheth, nëither möth corrupt-eth :

34 For where your trëas'üre is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be gird'ed† about, and your lights burning :

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding ; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blës'sëd äre those sër-vants, whom the lord, when he cometh, shall find wätch'ing : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and sërve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second wätch,‡ or come in the third wätch, and find them so, blës'sëd äre those sër-vants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known whät hour the thiëf would come, he would have wätch'ed, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye, thërë'före, rëady also : for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Pë'tér said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all ?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise stëwärd, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season ?

43 Blës'sëd is that sër-vant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

\* stät'tshüre.

† gër'ded.

‡ wötsh.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that sêrvant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that sêrvant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the un-bê-liev'ers.

47 And that sêrvant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, nêither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things wôrthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather di-vi'siôn:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house di-vi'ded, three against' two, and two against' three.

53 The fâther shall be di-vi'ded against' the son, and the son against' the fâther: the môther against' the dâughter, and the dâughter against' the môther; the môther-in-law against' her dâughter-in-law, and the dâughter-in-law against' her môther-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hÿp'ocrites! ye can dis-gêrn' the face of the sky\* and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not dis-gêrn' this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine âd'vêr-sâ-ry to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayst be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

### CHAP. XIII.

*Jē'sūs preacheth repentance.*

**T**HERE wêre present at that season some that told him of the Gal-i-lê'ans, whose blood Pilâte had mingled with their sê'cri-fi-ces.

2 And Jē'sūs, ânswering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Gal-i-lê'ans wêre sinners âbôve all the Gal-i-lê'ans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise pêr'ish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Sil'o-âm fell, and slew them, think ye that they wêre sinners âbôve all men that dwelt in Jê-rû'sa-lêm?

5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise pêr'ish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A cêrtain man had a fig-tree plânt'ed in his vîne-yard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found nône.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vîne-yard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find nône: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he, ânswering, said unto him, Lord, let it âlône this year also, till I shall dig âbout' it, and dung it.

9 And if it beâr fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* âfter that thou shalt cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the sÿn'agôgues on the sâb'bath.

11 And, behold, there was a wom'an which had a spirit of ïn-fir-mi-ty† eighteen years, and was bowed to-gêther, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jē'sūs saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Wom'an, thou art loô'sed from thine ïn-fir-mi-ty.

\* skêl.

8 \*

† ïn-fêr'mê-tê.



13 And he laid *his* hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the sȳn'agogue answered with indignation, because that Jē'sus had healed on the sǎb'bath-dāy, and said unto the people, There *are* six days in which men ought to work: in them, theré'fore, come and be healed, and not on the sǎb'bath-dāy.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hȳp'ocrite; dóth not each one of you on the sǎb'bath lòðse his ox, or *his* ass from the stall, and léad *him* áway to wá'tér-ing?

16 And ought not this wom'an, being a dǎughter of Ā'bra-hām, whom Sǎ'tán hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be lòð'sed from this bond on the sǎb'bath-dāy?

17 And when he had said these things, all his ǎd'vēr-sǎ-ries wěre ǎ-shǎmed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that wěre done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto whát is the kingdom of God like? and wherc-unto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mǔs'tárd-seed, which a man took, and çást into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the brǎnches of it.

20 ¶ And ágain' he said, Where-unto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a wom'an took and hid in three méas'ures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villǎges teaching, and joúr'neying tó'wárd Jē-rú'sa-lém.

23 ¶ Then said one unto him, Lord, *are* there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Stríve to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the mǎster of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and

he shall ánsWER, and say unto you, I know you not whence ye *are*;

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets:

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye *are*; depart from me, all ye workers of in-íq'ui-ty.\*

28 There shall be weeping and gnǎsh'ing of teeth, when ye shall see Ā'bra-ham, and Ī'sāaç, and Já'còb, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there *are* lǎst, which shall be first, and there *are* first, which shall be lǎst.

31 ¶ The same day there came cǎrtǎin of the Phǎr'i-sēes, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hēr'od will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I çást out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the thír'd *day* I shall be pǎrféct-ed.

33 Nevertheless, I must wǎlk to-day, and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophét pǎr'ish out of Jē-rú'sa-lém.

34 O Jē-rú'sa-lém, Jē-rú'sa-lém, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that *are* sent unto thee; how often would I have gǎthered thy children togǎther, as a hen dóth gǎth-er her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the* time come when ye shall say, Blēs'séd *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAP. XIV.

*Jē'sus teacheth hū-mil'i-ty.*

AND it came to pǎss, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phǎr'i-sēes to eat bread on the sǎb'bath-dāy, that they wǎtch'ed him.

\* in-ik'kwē-lē.

2 And, behold, there was a cēr'tain man before him, which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sūs, ānswering, spake unto the lawyers and Phār'i-sēēs, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-dāy?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go;

5 And ānswered them, saying, Which of you shall have an āss or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-dāy?

6 And they could not ānswer him āgain\* to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which wēre bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more hōn'ourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be ā-bā'sed; and he that hūmbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brēthren, nēither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee āgain', and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blēss'ed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him hēard these things, he said unto him, Blēss'ed is

he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A cēr'tain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his sērvant at supper-time to say to them that wēre bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piēce of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And ānóther said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And ānóther said, I have married a wife; and thērefore I cannot come.

21 So that sērvant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the māster of the house, being angry, said to his sērvant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the hālt, and the blind.

22 And the sērvant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast cōmmān'ded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the sērvant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That nōne of those men which wēre bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his fāther, and móther, and wife, and children, and brēthren, and sisters, yēa, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever dóth not bēar his cross, and come āfter me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lēst haply, āfter he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to

finish *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or whāt king, going to make wār āgainst' ānōther king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh āgainst' him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ām'-bās-sāge, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my discip̄le.

34 ¶ Sālt is good: but if the sālt have lost his sāvoūr, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is nēither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cāst it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

#### CHAP. XV.

*Parable of the lost sheep.*

**T**HEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phār'i-sēes and scribes murmured, saying, This man rēcēiveth sinners and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 Whāt man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lōse one of them, dōth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go āfter that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just p̄rsons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Eāther whāt wom'an, having ten piēces of silver, if she lōse one piēce, dōth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she

calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours togēther, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piēce which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the āngels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A cēr'tain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* fāther, Fāther, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he di-ṽided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days āfter, the younger son gāthered all togēther, and took his jōurney into a far country, and there wast'ed his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there ārōse a mighty fām'ine in that land; and he began to be in wānt.\*

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fiēlds to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired sērvants of my fāther's have bread enough, and to spare, and I pēr'ish with hunger!

18 I will ārise, and go to my fāther, and will say unto him, Fāther, I have sinned āgainst' Heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more wōrthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired sērvants.

20 And he ārōse and came to his fāther. But, when he was yet a great way off, his fāther saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Fāther, I have sinned āgainst' Heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more wōrthy to be called thy son.

22 But the fāther said to his sērvants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted cālf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be mērry:



24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again'; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now, his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dān'cing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he, answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again'; and was lost, and is found.

#### CHAP. XVI.

##### *Of the unjust steward.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayst be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If, therefore, ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 ¶ And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth awāy his wife, and marrieth ānóther, committeth ā-dūl'tér-y: and whosoever marrieth her that is put awāy from her hūsbānd, committeth ā-dūl'tér-y.

19 ¶ There was a cēr'tain rich man, which was clōth'ed in purple and fine linen, and fared sūmp'tuōus-ly\* every day:

20 And there was a cēr'tain beggar named Lāz'a-rūs, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table; moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pāss, that the beggar died, and was carried by the āngels into Ābra-hām's bō'sóm: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Ā'bra-hām āfār off, and Lāz'a-rūs in his bō'sóm.

24 And he cried, and said, Fā'ther Ā'bra-hām, have mērcy on me; and send Lāz'a-rūs, that he may dip the tip of his finger in wāter and cool my tōngue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Ā'bra-hām said, Son, remember, that thou in thy lifetime rēcē'vedst thy good things, and likewise Lāz'a-rūs evil things: but now he is cōm'fór-ted, and thou art tormented.

26 And, besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pāss from hence to you cannot; nēither can they pāss to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee, thērē'fōre, fāther, that thou wouldest send him to my fāther's house:

28 For I have five brēthren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Ā'bra-hām saith unto him, They have Mō'sēs and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, fāther Ā'bra-hām; but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'sēs and the prophets,

nēither will they be pērsua'ded though one rose from the dead.

### CHAP. XVII.

*To ā-vōid' giving offence.*

**T**HEN said he unto his disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but *wo unto him* through whom they come!

2 It wēre better for him that a millstone wēre hanged ābout' his neck, and he cāst into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy bróther trēs'pāss āgainst' thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trēs'pāss āgainst' thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn āgain to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 ¶ And the āpóstles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mūs'tārd seed, ye might say unto this sýcā-mine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou plant'ed in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a sēr-vant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rāther say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird† thyself, and sērve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and āf'tér-wārd thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Dóth he thank that sēr-vant because he did the things that wēre cōmmān'ded him? I trow† not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which āre cōmmān'ded you, say, We āre unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pāss, as he went to Jē-rūsā-lēm, that he pāssed through the midst of Sa-mā'ri-ā and Gāl-ilēē.

12 And, as he entered into a cēr'tain vil'lāge, there met him ten men that wēre lēpers, which stood āfāp off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jē'sūs, Mā'ster, have mērcy on us.

\* sūm'tshū-ūs-lē.

† gērd.

† think.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Sa-mā'ri-tan.

17 And Jē'sūs ānswerīng, said, Wēre there not ten cleansed? but where *āre* the nine?

18 There *āre* not found that returned to give glory to God, save this strānger.

19 And he said unto him, Ārīse, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was dēmān'ded of the Pharī-sēes, when the kingdom of God should come, he ānswerēd them, and said, the kingdom of God cometh not with ōbsērvā'tion.

21 Nēither shall they say, Lo hēre! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 ¶ And he said unto the dīscīples, the days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not āfter *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lightēneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shī'neth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of Man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation,

26 And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Sōn of Man:

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they wēre given in mār'riage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark; and the flood came and dēstrōy'ed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they plānt'ed, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sōd'ōm, it rained fire

and brimstone from heaven, and dēstrōy'ed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it awāy; and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lōse it; and whosoever shall lōse his life shall prēs'erve it.

34 I tell you, In that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *wom'en* shall be grīnd'ing together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they ānswered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the ēagles be gāthered together.

## CHAP. XVIII.

### *The importunate widow.*

AND he spake a parable unto them, *A to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, nēither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Ā-vēnge' me of mine ād'vēr-sā-ry.

4 And he would not for a while: but āfter-wārd he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet, because this widow troublēth me, I will ā-vēnge' her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear whāt the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God ā-vēnge' his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will ā-vēnge' them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find faith on the ēarth?



9 ¶ And he spake this parable unto cēr'tain which trusted in themselves that they wēre righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'i-sēē, and the other a publican.

11 The Phār'i-sēē stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, a-dul'tér-ers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I p' s-ss's'.

13 And the publican, standing āfār off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God, be mēr'ci-fūl to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified *rāther* than the other: for every one that exālteth himself shall be ā-bā'sed; and he that hūmbleth himself shall be exālted.

15 ¶ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would toučh them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē'sūs called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Who-soever shall not recēve the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ¶ And a cēr'tain ruler āsked him, saying, Good Mā'ster, whāt shall I do to inherit etērnal life?

19 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Why callest thou me good? nōne *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the cōmmānd'mēnts, Do not commit ā-dul'tér-y, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not beār fālse witness, Hōn'ōūr thy fāther and thy mōther.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now, when Jē'sūs hēard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have trēas'ure in heaven; and come, follow me.

23 And when he hēard this, he

was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jē'sūs saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easiēr for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that hēard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which āre impossible with men āre possible with God.

28 ¶ Then Pē'tér said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or pārents, or brēthren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake.

30 Who shall not recēve manifold more in this present time, and in the wōrld to come life ēvēr'lāsting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and all things that āre written by the prophets cōncērn'ng the Son of Man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefūl-ly entreated and spit-  
ted on;

33 And they shall sčōurģe *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise āgāin'.

34 And they understood nōne of these things; and this saying was hid from them, nēither knew they the things which wēre spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pāss, that, as he was come nigh unto Jēr'i-chō, a cēr'tain blind man sat by the way-side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pāss by, he āsked whāt it meant.

37 And they told him that Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth pāsseth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'sūs, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have mērcy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hōld his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mērcy on me.

40 And Jē'sūs stood, and cōm-mān'ded him to be brought unto him; and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, Whāt wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may recēve my sight.

42 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Recēve thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he rēcē'ved his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

*The publican Zāc-ḥē'ūs.*

AND Jē'sūs entered and pāssed through Jeri-ḥō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zāc-ḥē'ūs, which was the chief āmóng the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sūs who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stāt'ūre.\*

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a syc'a-mōre tree to see him; for he was to pāss that *way*.

5 And when Jē'sūs came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zāc-ḥē'ūs, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must ābide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and rēcē'ved him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guēst with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zāc-ḥē'ūs stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the hālf of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by fālse accusation, I restore *him* four-fold.

9 And Jē'sūs said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of ābra-hām.

10 For the Son of Man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 ¶ And, as they hēard these things, hē added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

\* stāt'tshūre.

12 He said, therē'fōre, A cēr'tain nōblemān went into a far country to recēve for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten sērvants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message āfter him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pāss, that when he was returned, having rēcē'ved the kingdom, then he cōmmān'ded these sērvants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the mōney, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good sērvant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And ānōther came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou laigest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked sērvant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my mōney into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not,

even that he hath, shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascēn'ding up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

29 And it came to pāss, when he was come nigh to Bēth pha-ge and Bēth'a-ny, at the mount called *the mount of Ōl'ives*, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over āgainst *you*; in the which, at your entering, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: lōdse him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye lōdse *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that wēre sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And, as they wēre lōd'sing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why lōdse ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they broug'ht him to Jē'sūs: and they cāst their garments upon the colt, and they set Jē'sūs thereon.

36 And, as they went, they spread their cłōthes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the dē-scēnt' of the mount of Ōl'ives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blēs'sēd be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phār'i-sēēs from āmōng the multitude said unto him, Mā'ster, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he ānswered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known,

even thou, at lēast in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they āre hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cāst a trench ābout' thee, and cōm'pāss thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon ānōther: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to cāst out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thiēves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chiēf priēsts, and the scribes, and the chiēf of the people, sought to dēstrōy' him:

48 And could not find whāt they might do: for all the people wēre very attentive to hear him.

#### CHAP. XX.

*Christ's authority ā-rōuch'ed.*

AND it came to pāss, *thāt* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gōs'pēl, the chiēf priēsts and the scribes came upon *him*, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by whāt authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he ānswered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and ānswer me:

4 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then bē-liē'ved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they bē-persua'ded that Jōhn was a prophet.

7 And they ānswered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jē'sūs said unto them, Nēither tell I you by whāt authority I do these things.

9 ¶ Then began he to speak to



the people this parable; A cēr'tain man plānt'ed a vine'yard, and let it forth to hūš'bānd-mēn, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a sērvant to the hūš'bānd-mēn, that they should give him of the fruit of the vine'yard: but the hūš'bānd-mēn beat him, and sent him āwāy empty.

11 And āgain' he sent ānōther sērvant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him āwāy empty.

12 And āgain' he sent a thīrd; and they wōund'ed him also, and cāst him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vine'yard, Whāt shall I dō? I will send my belōved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the hūš'bānd-mēn saw him, they reasoned āmōng themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cāst him out of the vine'yard and killed him. Whāt, thērc'fore, shall the lord of the vine'yard do unto them?

16 He shall come and dēstrōy' these hūš'bānd-mēn, and shall give the vine'yard to others. And, when they hēard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, Whāt is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priēsts and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they pērcē'v'd that he had spoken this parable āgainst' them.

20 And they wātch'ed him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the gōv'ér-nór.

21 And they āsked him, saying, Mā'ster, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly; nēither ac-

ceptest thou the pērson of an'v, but teachest the way of God truly

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cē'sār, or no?

23 But he pērcē'v'd their cōrāfti-nēss, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and sū-pēr-scrip'tiōn hath it? They ānsvered and said, Cē'sār's.

25 And he said unto them, Render, thērc'fore, unto Cē'sār the things which be Cē'sār's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people; and they marvelled at his ānsver, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him cēr'tain of the Sād'dū-cēes, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they āsked him,

28 Saying, Mā'ster, Mō'sēs wrote unto us, If any man's brōther die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brōther should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brōther.

29 There wēre, thērc'fore, seven brēthren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the thīrd took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Lāst of all the wom'an died also.

33 Thērc'fore, in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'sūs, ānsvering, said unto them, the children of this wōrld marry, and āre given in mār'riage:

35 But they which shall be accounted wōrthy to obtāin that wōrld, and the resurrection from the dead, nēither marry, nor āre given in mār'riage:

36 Nēither can they die any more: for they āre equal unto the āngels; and āre the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead āre raised, even Mō'sēs shewed at the hūsh, when he calleth the Lord the God of Ā'bra-hām, and the God of Ī'sāac, and the God of Jā'cōb.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then cēr'tain of the scribes, answering, said, Mā'ster, thou hast well said.

40 And āfter that they durst not āsk him any *question at all*.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Dā'vid's son?

42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the Book of Psālmſ, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dā'vid, thērē'fōre, calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then, in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to wālk in long robes, and lōve greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the sŷn'agōgues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall recēive greater damnation.

#### CHAP. XXI.

##### *Dēstrūc'tiōn of the temple foretōld'.*

**A**ND he looked up, and saw the rich men cās'ting t'heir gitts into the trēas'ū-ry.

2 And he saw also a cēr'tain poor widow cās'ting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cāst in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their ābun'dānce cāst in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cāst in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was ā-dōrn'ed with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As* for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon ānōther, that shall not be thrown down.

7 ¶ And they āsked him, saying, Mā'ster, but when shall these things be? and whāt sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pāss?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not dēcēiv'ed: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am

Christ; and the time draweth near: so ye not, thērē'fōre, āfter them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wārs and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pāss; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise āgainst' nation, and kingdom āgainst' kingdom:

11 And grēat ēarth'quākes shall be in divers places, and fām'ines, and pestilences; and fēar'fūl\* sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and pērsecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the sŷn'ag'gues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a tēs'ti-mōn-y.

14 Settle *it* thērē'fōre in your hēarts, not to meditate before, whāt ye shall ānswer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your ād vēr-sā-ries shall not be able to gainsay nor rē'sist'.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by pārents, and orēthren, and kins-fōlks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head pēr'ish.

19 In your patience pōss'ess' ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jē-rū'-sa-lēm cōm'pāss-ed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which āre in Jū-dē'ā flee to the mōū'tains; and let them which āre in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that āre in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which āre written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that āre with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrāth upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge

\* fēre'fūl, timorous—fēr'fūl, terrible.

of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jē-rū-sa-lēm shall be trodden down of the Gēn'tiles, until the times of the Gēn'tiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with pēr-plēx'i-ty; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeit-ing, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye, therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## CHAP. XXII.

*Conspiracy against Christ.*

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Päss'o-vér.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Sā'tán into Jūdās, surnamed Is-cār'i-ót, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the pässerover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pē'tér and Jōhn, saying, Go and prepare us the pässerover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Mā'ster saith unto thee, Where is the guēst-chamber, where I shall eat the pässerover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper-room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the pässerover.

14 And when the hour was come he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this pässerover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not



drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also, the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of Man goeth, as it was dē-tēr'mīn-ed: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gēn'tiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that dóth sērve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that sērve'th? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that sērve'th.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations:

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Fā'ther hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Ís'ra-ēl.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Sīm'ōn, Sīm'ōn, behold, Sā'tān hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art cōn-vērt'ed, strengthen thy brēthren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Pē'tér,

the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nōthing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip; and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors; for the things cōncērn'ing me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Ol'ives; and his disciples also followed him:

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Fā'ther, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an āngel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And, being in an agony, he prayed more ear'nēst-ly; and his sweat was as it wēre great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And, while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Jū'dās, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jē'sūs to kiss him.

48 But Jē'sūs said unto him, Jū'dās, betrayest thou the Son of Man with a kiss?

49 When they which wēre about him saw whāt would follow, they

said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jē'sūs answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touch'ed his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jē'sūs said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against' a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against' me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Pē'tér followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē'tér sat down among them.

56 But a cēr'tain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and ear'nēst-ly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Wom'an, I know him not.

58 And, after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē'tér said, Man, I am not.

59 And about' the space of one hour after, another confidently affirm'ed,\* saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Gāl-i-lē'an.

60 And Pē'tér said, Man, I know not whāt thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'tér: And Pē'tér remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē'tér went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jē'sūs mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prōph'ē-sy: Who is it that smote thee?

\* *af-firm'ed.*

65 And many other things blās-phē-mōus-ly spake they against' him.

66 ¶ And, as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of Man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, Whāt need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

#### CHAP. XXIII.

*Hēr'od mocketh Christ.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilāte.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow pēr-vert-ing the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cēsār, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilāte asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? and he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilāte to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fiercer, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew'ry, beginning from Gāl'i-lēe to this place.

6 When Pilāte heard of Gāl'i-lēe, he asked whether the man were a Gāl-i-lē'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Hēr'od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hēr'od, who himself was also at Jē-rú'sa-lēm at that time.

8 And when Hēr'od saw Jē'sūs, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vē'hē-mēnt-ly accused him.

11 And Hēr'od with his men of wâr set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gôr-geous\* robe, and sent him āgain' to Pilâte.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilâte and Hēr'od wêre made friends togēther: for before they wêre at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilâte, when he had called tog-ther the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that pēr-vērt'eth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, tōuch'ing those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hēr'od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nōthing wór thy of death is done unto him:

16 I will, thērē'fore, chās-tīse' him, and release him.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Āwāy with this man, and release unto us Ba-rāb-bas:

19 (Who for a cēr'tain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cāst into prison.)

20 Pilâte, thērē'fore, willing to release Jē'sūs, spake āgain' to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Cruci-fy him, cruci-fy him.†

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why? whāt evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will thērē'fore chās-tīse' him, and let him go.

23 And they wêre instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prē-vail'ed.

24 And Pilâte gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cāst into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē'sūs to their will.

26 ¶ And, as they led him āwāy,

they laid hold upon one Sīm'on, a Cŷ-rē'ni-ān, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jē'sūs.

27 And there followed him a great cōm'pany of people, and of wom'en, which also pēwail'ed and lā-mēnt'ed him.

28 But Jē'sūs, turning unto them, said. Dāughters of Jē-rū'sa-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days āre coming, in the which they shall say, Blēs'sēd āre the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mōûn'tains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cōver us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, whāt shall be done in the dry?

32 ¶ And there wêre also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they wêre come to the place which is called Čāl'va-ry, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē'sūs, Fā'ther, forgive them; for they know not whāt they do. And they parted his raiment, and cāst lots.

35 ¶ And the people stood behold-ing: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the sōl'diērs also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a sū-pēr-scrip'tiōn also was written over him, in letters of Grēek, and Lāt'in, and Hēb'rew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which wêre hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other, ānswering, rebuked him, saying, Dōst not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?



41 And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss'.

42 And he said unto Jē'sūs, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.\*

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē'sūs had cried with a loud voice, he said, Fa'ther, into thy hands I commend my spirit : and, having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 ¶ Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certain-ly this was a righte-ous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the wom'en that followed him from Gal'i-lēē, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was a man* named Jō'sēph, a counsellor ; and he was a good man, and a just :

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them :) he was of Ar-i-ma-thē'ā, a city of the Jews ; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God :

52 This man went unto Pilāte, and begged the body of Jē'sūs.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sēp'ulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sāb bath drew on.

55 ¶ And the wom'en also, which came with him from Gal'i-lēē, followed after, and beheld the sēp'ulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointment ; and rested the sāb bath-dāy, according to the command'ment.

## CHAP. XXIV.

*Christ's resurrection declared.*

NOW, upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sēp'ulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sēp'ulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'sūs.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much per-plēx'ed there'about, behold, two men stood by them in shīning garments :

5 And as they were ā-frāid', and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead ?

6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gal'i-lēē,

7 Saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again'.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sēp'ulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne, and Jō-ān'nā, and Mā'ry the mother of James, and other wom'en that were with them, which told these things unto the āpōstles.†

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they bēliēv'ed them not.

12 ¶ Then ārōse Pē'tér, and ran unto the sēp'ulchre ; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wōn dēr-ing in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a vil'lage called Ēm'ma-ūs, which was from Jē-rū-sa-lēm ābout' threescore furlongs.

14 And they talk'd together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jē'sūs himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

\* That is, from 12 o'clock at noon, till 3 o'clock in the after-noon.

† rē'tshē-ūn.

‡ ā-pōs'tls.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *äre* these that ye have one to *änóther*, as ye wâlk, and *äre* sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Clē'o-phās, *äns*wering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and hast not known the things which *äre* come to päss there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Çöncēr'ning Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chiēf priēsts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed İ's-ra-ēl: and, beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things wēre done.

22 Yēa, and cēr'tain wom'en also of our cöm'pany made us astonished, which wēre *ē*arly at the sēp'ulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of *ängels*, which said that he was *ä*live.

24 And cēr'tain of them which wēre with us went to the sēp'ulchre, and found *it* even so as the wom'en had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of *h*ēart to bēliēve all that the prophets have spō'ken!

26 Ought not Çhrist to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Mō'sēs and all the prophets, he *ē*xpōūn'ded unto them in all the scriptures the things çöncēr'ning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the vil'lage whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they çöns'train'ed him, saying, *Ä*bide with us: for it is tō'wärd evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to päss, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blēss'ed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes wēre opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to *änóther*, Did not our *h*ēart burn within us, while he tälked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and found the eleven gäthēred together, and them that wēre with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Sī'mōn.

35 And they told what things wēre done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And, as they thus spake, Jē'sūs himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *b*e unto you.

37 But they wēre terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why *äre* ye tröubled? and why do thoughts *är*ise in your *h*ēarts?

39 Behold my *h*ānds and my feet, that it is I my-sēlf: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spöken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet bēliē'ved not for joy, and wón'dér-ed, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piēce of a broiled fish, and of an *h*óney-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *äre* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which wēre written in the law of Mō'sēs, and in the prophets, and in the Psälms, çöncēr'ning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behöved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day;

47 And that repentance and re-mission of sins should be preached

in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Fāther upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jē-rū'sa-lēm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far

as to Bēth'a-ny, and he lifted up his hands and bless'ed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he bless'ed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they wórsh p-p'd him, and returned to Jē-rū'sa-lēm with great joy:

53 And wēre continually in the temple, praising and blēss'ing God. Ā'mēn'.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

This Gos'pel was written about sixty years after the ascension of Christ, by St. John, also the author of the three E-pis'tles and the Rev-e-la'tion, at the end of the New Tes'ta-ment, to which his name is prefixed. He propagated the Gos'pel chiefly in the provinces of A'si-a Mi'nor;\* was some time prisoner in Pat'mos, an island of the Ægean Sea: and, after long surviving the other A-pos'tles, died at Eph'e-sus, about the ninety-eighth year of his age, and was buried near that city.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *The Word made flesh.*

**I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things wēre made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shī'neth in dārk-ness; and the dārkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Jōhn.

7 The same came for a witness, to beār witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to beār witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the wórld.

10 He was in the wórld, and the wórld was made by him, and the wórld knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own rēcēiv'd him not.

12 But as many as rēcēiv'd him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which wēre born, not of blood,

nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ¶ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Fāther,) full of grace and truth.

15 Jōhn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is prē-fēr'red before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we rēcēiv'd, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Mō'sēs, but grace and truth came by Jē'sūs Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, which is in the bō'sóm of the Fāther, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the rēc'órd of Jōhn, when the Jews sent priests and Lē-vites from Jē-rū'sa-lēm, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, Whāt then? Art thou Ē-lī'ás? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. Whāt sayest thou of thyself?

\* Ā'zhē-ā Mī'nūr.

† ōv.

† tōō.



23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Ê-sâ'i-âs.\*

24 And they which wêre sent wêre of the Phâr'i-sêes.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Ê-li-âs, nêither that prophet?

26 Jôhn answered them, saying, I baptize with wâter; but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who, coming after me, is prê-fêr'ed before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not wôrthy to unlòose.

28 These things wêre done in Bêth-âb'a-râ, beyond Jôr'dân, where Jôhn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Jôhn seeth Jê'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lâmb of God, which taketh away the sin of the wôrld!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is prê-fêr'ed before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Îs'ra-êl, thêrê'fore am I come baptizing with wâter.

32 And Jôhn bare rêç'ôrd, saying, I saw the Spir'it, dêscên'ding from heaven like a dôve, and it âbode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with wâter, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spir'it dêscên'ding, and rêmâin'ing on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Hôly Ghôst.

34 And I saw, and bare rêç'ôrd that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Agâin', the next day after, Jôhn stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jê'sus as he wâlked, he saith, Behold the Lâmb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jê'sus.

38 Then Jê'sus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, Whât seek ye? They said unto him, Râb'bî, (which is to say, being in-têr'prê-ted, Mâ'ster,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and âbode with him that day: for it was about' the tenth hour.†

40 One of the two which heard Jôhn speak, and followed him, was Ân'drew, Sî'môn Pê'tér's bróther.

41 He first findeth his own bróth'er Sî'môn, and saith unto him, We have found the Mês-sî'âs, which is, being in-têr'prê-ted, The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jê'sus. And when Jê'sus beheld him, he said, thou art Sî'môn the son of Jónâ: thou shalt be called Cê'phâs, which is, by in-têr'prê-tâ'tiôn, A stone.

43 The day following, Jê'sus wôuld go forth into Gâl'i-lêe, and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Phil'ip was of Bêth-sâ'i-dâ, the city of Ân'drew and Pê'tér.

45 Phil'ip findeth Na-thân'a-êl, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Mō'sês in the law and the prophets did write, Jê'sus of Nâz'a-rêth, the son of Jō'sêph.

46 And Na-thân'a-êl said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nâz'a-rêth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jê'sus saw Na-thân'a-êl coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Îs'ra-êl-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Na-thân'a-êl saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jê'sus answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Na-thân'a-êl answered and saith unto him, Râb'bî, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Îs'ra-êl.

50 Jê'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, bêliê'vest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the ângels of God âs'cên'ding and dêscên'ding upon the Son of Man.

#### CHAP. II.

*Wâter turned into wine.*

AND the third day there was a mâr'riage in Că'nă of Gâl'i-lêe; and the môther of Jê'sus was there:

\* Ê-sâ'yâs.

† ün-tòò'

‡ Tenth hour—4 o'clock in the after-noon.

2 And both Jē'sūs was called and his discip'les to the mār'riage.

3 And when they wānt'ed wine, the mōther of Jē'sūs saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Wom'an, whāt have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mōther saith unto the sēr-vants, Whāt'sō-ēv-ēr he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there wēre set there six wāter-pots of stone, āfter the manner of the purify'ng of the Jews, cōn-tain'ing two or three firkins ā-piēce'.

7 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Fill the wāter-pots with wāter. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and beār unto the góv'ér-nór of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tās't'ed the wāter that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the sēr-vants which drew the wāter knew,) the góv'ér-nór of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning dóth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is wórse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē'sūs in Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lēē, and manifested forth his glory; and his discip'les bēliē'ved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Cā-pēr'na-ūm, he and his mōther, and his brēthren, and his discip'les, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' pāssover was at hand; and Jē'sūs went up to Jē-rú'sa-lēm,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and dóves, and the chān'gér's of mōney, sitting:

15 And, when he had made a scōur'ge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the chān'gér's' mōney, and over-threw the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold dóves, Take these things hence; make not my Fā'ther's house an house of mēr'chān-di'se.

17 And his discip'les remembered

that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then āns'wered the Jews, and said unto him, Whāt sign shew-est thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jē'sūs āns'wered and said unto them, Dēstróy' this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When, thērē'fōre, he was risen from the dead, his discip'les remem-bered that he had said this unto them; and they bēliē'ved the scrip-ture, and the word which Jē'sūs had said.

23 ¶ Now, when he was in Jē-rú'sa-lēm at the pāssover, in the feast-day, many bēliē'ved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jē'sūs did not commit him-self unto them, because he knew all *men*;

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew whāt was in man.

### CHAP. III.

#### *The necessity of regeneration.*

**T**HERE was a man of the Phār'i-sēes, named Niç-o-dē'mūs, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jē'sūs by night, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jē'sūs āns'wered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born āgain', he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Niç-o-dē'mūs saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mōther's womb, and be born?

5 Jē'sūs āns'wered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of wāter, and of the Spir'it, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spir'it is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born āgain'.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spīr'it.

9 Niç-o-dē'mūs ānswered and said unto him, how can these things be?

10 Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto him, Art thou a māster of Is'ra-ēl, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receīve not our witness.

12 If I have told you ēarthly things, and ye beliēve not, how shall ye beliēve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath āscēn'ded up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of Man, which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Mō'sēs lifted up the sērpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up;

15 That whosoever bēliē'veth in him should not pēr'ish, but have ētērnal life.

16 ¶ For God so lóved the wórld, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever bēliē'veth in him should not pēr'ish, but have ēvér-lās'ting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the wórld to condemn the wórld; but that the wórld through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that bēliē'veth on him is not condemned: but he that bēliē'veth not is condemned ālrēady; because he hath not bēliē'ved in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the wórld, and men lóved dārkness rāther than light, because their deeds wēre evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, nēither cometh to the light, lēst his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they āre wróught in God.

22 ¶ Āfter these things came Jē'sūs and his discīples into the land of

Jū-dē'ā; and there he tarried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And Jōhn also was baptizing in Ē'nōn, near to Sā'līm, because there was much wāter there: and they came, and wēre baptized:

24 For Jōhn was not yet çāst into prison.

25 ¶ Then there ārōse a question between *some* of Jōhn's discīples and the Jews ābout' purifying.

26 And they came unto Jōhn, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, he that was with thee beyōnd Iór'dān, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 Jōhn ānswered and said, A man can receīve nóthing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves beār me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: This my joy thērē'fōre is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from ābóve is ābóve all: he that is of the ēarth is ēarthly, and speaketh of the ēarth: he that cometh from heaven is ābóve all.

32 And wāt he hath seen and hēard, that he testifieth; and no man rēcēiveth his tēs'ti-món-y.

33 He that hath rēcēived his tēs'ti-món-y, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spīr'it by mēas'ure unto him.

35 The Fāther lóveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that bēliē'veth on the Son hath ēvér-lās'ting life; and he that bēliē'veth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrāth of God ā-bí'deth on him.

#### CHAP. IV.

*The wom'an of Sa-mā'ri-ā.*

**W**HEN, thērē'fōre, the Lord knew how the Phār'i-sēēs had hēard that Jē'sūs made and baptized more discīples than Jōhn,



2 (Though Jē'sūs himself baptized not, but his dīscīples,)

3 He left Jū-dē'ā, and departed āgain' into Gāl'i-lēē.

4 And he must needs go through Sa-mā'ri-ā.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sa-mā'ri-ā, which is called Sý'chār, near to the parcel of ground that Jā'cōb gave to his son Jō'sēph.

6 Now Jā'cōb's well was there. Jē'sūs, thē'refore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: and it was ābout' the sixth hour.\*

7 There cometh a wom'an of Sa-mā'ri-ā to draw wāter: Jē'sūs saith unto her, Give me to drink:

8 (For his dīscīples wēre gone āwāy unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the wom'an of Sa-mā'ri-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, āskest drink of me, which am a wom'an of Sa-mā'ri-ā? (for the Jews have no dealings with the Sa-mā'ri-tāns.)

10 Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have āsked of him, and he would have given thee living wāter.

11 The wom'an saith unto him, Sír, thou hast nóthing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living wāter?

12 Art thou greater than our fāther Jā'cōb, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this wāter shall thirst āgain':

14 But whosoever drinketh of the wāter that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the wāter that I shall give him shall be in him a well of wāter springing up into évér-lās-tīng life.

15 The wom'an saith unto him, Sír, give me this wāter, that I thirst not, nēither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Go, call thy hūš'bánd, and come hither.

17 The wom'an ānswered and said, I have no hūš'bánd. Jē'sūs said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no hūš'bánd:

18 For thou hast had five hūš'bánds, and he whom thou now hast is not thy hūš'bánd; in that saidst thou truly.

19 The wom'an saith unto him, Sír, I pērcēive' that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fāthers wór'shīp-ped in this mōun'tain; and ye say, That in Jē-rú'sa-lēm is the place where men ought to wór'shīp.

21 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Wom'an, belíeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall nēither in this mōun'tain, nor yet at Jē-rú'sa-lēm, wór'shīp the Fāther.

22 Ye wór'shīp ye know not whāt: we know whāt wē wór'shīp; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true wór'shīp-pers shall wór'shīp the Fāther in spirit and in truth: for the Fāther seeketh such to wór'shīp him.

24 God *is* a spirit: and they that wór'shīp him, must wór'shīp *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The wom'an saith unto him, I know that Mēs-sí'ās cometh, which is called Chríst: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'sūs saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his dīscīples, and marvelled that he tálk'ed with the wom'an; yet no man said, Whāt seekest thou? or, Why tálkest thou with her?

28 The wom'an then left her wá-tér-pōt, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did; Is not this the Chríst?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the meanwhile his dīscīples prayed him, saying, Mā'ster, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Thē'refore said the dīscīples one to ānóther, Hath any man brought him āught to eat?

34 Jē'sūs saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There àre yet four

\* sixth hour—12 o'clock, or noon.

† sēth.

mónths, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fiélds; for they *äre* white *älready* to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth *rēcēi'veth* wages, and gāthereth fruit unto life *etērnal*; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice *tōgēther*.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and *änōther* reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no *lābōūr*: other men *lābōūred*, and ye *äre* *ēntēred* into their *lābōūrs*.

39 ¶ And many of the Sa-mār'i-tāns of that city *bēliē'ved* on him for the saying of the wom'an, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sa-mār'i-tāns wēre come unto him, they besōught him that he would tarry with them: and he *ābōde* there two days.

41 And many more *bēliē'ved*, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the wom'an, Now we *bēliē've*, not because of thy saying: for we have *hēard him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sāv'ioūr\* of the world.

43 ¶ Now, *āfter* two days, he departed thence, and went into Gāl'i-lēē:

44 For Jē'sūs himself testified, that a prophet hath no *hōn'ōūr* in his own country.

45 Then, when he was come into Gāl'i-lēē, the Gāl'i-lē'āns *rēcēi'ved* him, having seen all the things that he did at Jē-rū'sa-lēm at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē'sūs came *āgain'* into Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lēē, where he made the wāter wine. And there was a cēr'tain nōblemān, whose son was sick at Ca-pēr'na-ūm.

47 When he *hēard* that Jē'sūs was come out of Jū-dē'ā into Gāl'i-lēē, he went unto him, and besōught him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē'sūs unto him, Except ye see signs and wōnders, ye will not *bēliē've*.

49 The nōblemān saith unto him, Sír, come down *ēret* my child die.

50 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man *bēliē'ved* the word that Jē'sūs had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And, as he was now going down, his sērvants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to *āmēnd'*. And they said unto him, Yēs'tér-dāy at the seventh hour the fever left him.†

53 So the fāther knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jē'sūs said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself *bēliē'ved*, and his whole house.

54 This *is* *āgain'* the second miracle that Jē'sūs did, when he was come out of Jū-dē'ā into Gāl'i-lēē.

#### CHAP. V.

*The impotent man healed.*

**A**FTER this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jē'sūs went up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

2 Now there is at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, by the sheep-market, a pool, which is calied in the Hē'brew tóngue, Bēth-ēs'dā, having five pōrches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, hālt, withered, waiting for the moving of the wāter.

4 For an āngel went down at a cēr'tain season into the pool, and trōubled the wāter; whosoever then first, *āfter* the trōubling of the wāter, stepped in, was made whole of whāt'sō-ēv-ēr disease he had.

5 And a cēr'tain man was there, which had an *īn-fir'mi-ty* thírty and eight years.

6 When Jē'sūs saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sír, I have no man when the wāter is trōubled, to put me into the pool: but, while I am coming, *änōther* steppeth down before me.

8 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and wālk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed,

\* Sāve'yūr.

† *äre*.

‡ seventh hour—1 o'clock in the *āfter-noon*.

and wálked; and on the same day was the sǎb'bath.

10 ¶ The Jews, théré'fóre, said unto him that was cured, It is the sǎb'bath-dáy; it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and wálk.

12 Then asked they him, Whát man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and wálk?

13 And he that was healed wist\* not who it was: for Jē'sūs had conveyed himself áwáy, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Áftér-wárd Jē'sūs findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lēst a wórse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed and told the Jews, that it was Jē'sūs which had made him whole.

16 And théré'fóre did the Jews pērsecute Jē'sūs, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sǎb'bath-dáy.

17 ¶ But Jē'sūs answered them, My Fà'ther worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Théré'fóre the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sǎb'bath, but said also, that God was his Fà'ther, making himself equal with God.

19 ¶ Then answered Jē'sūs, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nóthing of himself, but whát he seeth the Fà'ther do: for whát things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Fà'ther lóveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Fà'ther raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Fà'ther judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should hōn'ōur the Son, even as they hōn'ōur the

Fà'ther. He that hōn'ōur-eth not the Son, hōn'ōur-eth not the Fà'ther which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and bē-li'veth on him that sent me, hath évér-lás'ting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is pássed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Fà'ther hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of Man.

28 Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that àre in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nóthing: as I hear I judge, and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Fà'ther, which hath sent me.

31 ¶ If I beár witness of my-self,† my witness is not true.

32 There is ánóther that beár'eth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of *me* is true.

33 Ye sent unto Jōhn, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I recēive not tēs'ti-món-y from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shí'níng light; and ye wère willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of Jōhn: for the works which the Fà'ther hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, beár witness of me, that the Fà'ther hath sent *me*.

37 And the Fà'ther himself, which hath sent *me*, hath borne witness of *me*. Ye have nēither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

\* knew.

† mē-sēlf'.



38 And ye have not his word ā-b'ḍīng in you ; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures ; for in them ye think ye have eternal life : and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ¶ I receive not hōn'ōur from men.

42 But I know you that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fā'ther's name, and ye receive me not : if ānōther shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive hōn'ōur one of ānōther, and seek not the hōn'ōur that cometh from God only ?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Fā'ther : there is one that accuseth you, *even* Mō'sēs, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye bēliē'ved Mō'sēs, ye would have bēliē'ved me : for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

#### CHAP. VI.

*Five thousand miraculously fed.*

**A**FTER these things Jē'sūs went over the sea of Gāl'i-lēē, which is the sea of Ti-bē'ri-ās.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē'sūs went up into a mōūn'tain, and there he sat with his discīples.

4 And the pāssover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jē'sūs then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great cōm'pany come unto him, he saith unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?

6 And this he said to prove him : for he himself knew whāt he would do.

7 Phil'ip answered him, Two hundred pēn'ny-wōrth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his discīples, Ān'drew, Si'mōn Pē'tér's bróther, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves and two small fishes : but whāt are they āmóng so many ?

10 And Jē'sūs said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grāss in the place. So the men sat down, in number ābout' five thousand.

11 And Jē'sūs took the loaves : and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the discīples, and the discīples to them that were set down ; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his discīples, Gāther up the fragments that remāin, that nōthing be lost.

13 Thērē'fōre they gāthered them together, and filled twelve bās'kets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which rēmāin'ed over and ābōve unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'sūs did, said, This is of a truth that Prōph'et that should come into the wōrld.

15 When Jē'sūs thērē'fōre pērcēi'ved that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed āgain' into a mōūn'tain himself ālōne.

16 ¶ And when even was now come, his discīples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea tō'wārd Ća-pēr'-na-ūm. And it was now dark, and Jē'sūs was not come to them.

18 And the sea ārōse, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed ābout' five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'sūs wālk'ing on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship : and they were āfrāid'.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I ; be not āfrāid'.

21 Then they willingly rēcēi'ved him into the ship ; and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was nōne other boat there, save that one whereinto his discīples were en-

tered, and that Jē'sūs went not with his discīples into the boat, but *that* his discīples wēre gone āwāy ālōne ;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Ti-bē'ri-ās, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, āfter that the Lord had given thanks ;)

24 When the people, thērē'fōre, saw that Jē'sūs was not there, nēither his discīples, they also took shipping, and came to Ča-pēr'na-ūm, seeking for Jē'sūs.

25 And, when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb'bī, when camest thou hither ?

26 Jē'sūs ānswered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and wēre filled.

27 Lāboūr not for the meat which pēr'ish-eth, but for that meat which endureth unto ēvēr'lās'ting life, which the Son of Man shall give unto you : for him hath God the Fà'ther sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, Whāt shall we do, that we might work the works of God ?

29 Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beliēve on him whom he hath sent.

30 ¶ They said thērē'fōre unto him, whāt sign shewest thou then, that we may see and beliēve thee ? whāt dōst thou work ?

31 Our fāthers did eat mǎn'nǎ in the dēs'ert ; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jē'sūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'sēs gave you not that bread from heaven : but my Fà'ther giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the wōrld.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jē'sūs said unto them, I am the bread of life : he that cometh to me shall never hunger ; and he that beliē'veth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beliēve not.

37 All that the Fà'ther giveth me

shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fà'ther's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lōse nōthing, but should raise it up āgain' at the lāst day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beliē'veth on him, may have ēvēr'lās'ting life : and I will raise him up at the lāst day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jē'sūs, the son of Jō'sēph, whose fāther and mōther we know ? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven ?

43 Jē'sūs, thērē'fōre, ānswered and said unto them, Murmur nōt āmōng yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Fà'ther, which hath sent me, draw him : and I will raise him up at the lāst day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man, thērē'fōre, that hath hēard, and hath lēarn'ed of the Fà'ther, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Fà'ther, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Fà'ther.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that beliē'veth on me hath ēvēr'lās'ting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fāthers did eat mǎn'nǎ in the wilderness, and āre dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven : if any man eat of this bread he shall live forever ; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the wōrld.

52 The Jews, thērē'fōre, strove āmōng themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat ?

53 Then Jē'sūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of

Man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Fa'ther hath sent me, and I live by the Fa'ther; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat man'nā, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live forever.

59 These things said he in the syn'agogue, as he taught in Ça-pēr'-na-üm.

60 ¶ Many there'fore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē'sūs knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Dóth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of Man ascend' up where he was before?

63 It is the Spīr'it that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jē'sūs knew from the beginning who they were that bēliē'ved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, There'fore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Fa'ther.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and wālk'ed no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'sūs unto the twelve, Will ye also go āwāy?

68 Then Sī'mōn Pē'ter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Chrīst, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē'sūs answered them, Have

not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jūdās Īs-çār'i-öt, the son of Sī'mōn: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAP. VII.

*Chrīst reproveth ambition.*

AFTER these things Jē'sūs wālk'-ed in Gāl'i-lēē: for he would not wālk in Jew'ry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of táb'ēr-nā-çles was at hand.

3 His brēthren, there'fore, said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-de'ā, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the wórld.

5 For nēither did his brēthren bō-liēve in him.

6 Then Jē'sūs said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The wórld cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he ābōde *still* in Gāl'i-lēē.

10 But when his brēthren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people cōncēr'ning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he dē-cēiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now, ābout' the midst of the feast, Jē'sūs went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never lēarn'ed?

16 Jē'sūs answered them, and said, My dōc'trīne is not mine, but his that sent me.



17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of my-self.\*

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Mō'sēs give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Mō'sēs, therefore, gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Mō'sēs, but of the fathers,) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Mō'sēs should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteously judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jē-rū'sa-lēm, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē'sūs in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my-self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 ¶ Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Phāri-sēes heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phāri-sēes, and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 ¶ Then said Jē'sūs unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jē'sūs stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they had believed on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jē'sūs was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people, therefore, when they had heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and out of the town of Beth-le-hem, where Dā'vid was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phāri-sēes, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phāri-sēes, Are ye also deceived?

\* mē-sēlf. † rī'tshē-ūs.

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phăr'i-sēes, bēliē'ved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law àre cursed.

50 Niç-o-dē'mūs saith unto them, (he that came to Jē'sūs by night, being one of them,)

51 Dóth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know whât he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Găl'i-lēē? Sēarch, and look; for out of Găl'i-lēē ārī'seth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

### CHAP. VIII.

*Of the ā-dŭl'tér-oŭs wom'an.*

**J**ESUS went unto the mount of Ōl'ives.

2 And ěarly in the morning he came āgain' into the temple, and all the people came unto him: and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phăr'i-sēes brought unto him a wom'an taken in ā-dŭl'tér-y; and, when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Mā'ster, this wom'an was taken in ā-dŭl'tér-y, in the very act.

5 Now Mō'sēs in the law cōm-mān'ded us, That such should be stoned: but whât sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē'sūs stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So, when they continued āsk'ing him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin āmóng you, let him first çast a stone at her.

8 And āgain' he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the lāst; and Jē'sūs was left ālōne, and the wom'an standing in the midst.

10 When Jē'sūs had lifted up himself, and saw nōne but the wom'an, he said unto her, Wom'an, where àre those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And

Jē'sūs said unto her, Nēither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē'sūs āgain' unto them, saying, I am the light of the wōrld: he that followeth me shall not wālk in dārkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phăr'i-sēes, thère'fōre, said unto him, Thou beārest rēc'ōrd of thyself; thy rēc'ōrd is not true.

14 Jē'sūs answered and said unto them, Though I beār rēc'ōrd of my-sēlf', *yet* my rēc'ōrd is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge āfter the flesh: I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not ālōne, but I and the Fā'ther that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the tēs'ti-món-y of two men is true.

18 I am one that beār witness of my-sēlf', and the Fā'ther that sent me beāreth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Fā'ther? Jē'sūs answered, Ye nēither know me, nor my Fā'ther: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Fā'ther also.

20 These words spake Jē'sūs in the trēas'ŭ-ry, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him: for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jē'sūs āgain' unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye àre from beneath; I am from ābōve: ye àre of this wōrld; I am not of this wōrld.

24 I said, thère'fōre, unto you, That ye shall die in your sins: for if ye belēve not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'sūs saith unto them, *Even the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the wōrld

those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Fà'ther.

28 Then said Jē'sūs unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of Man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of my-sēlf: but as my Fà'ther hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Fà'ther hath not left me ālōne; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many bēliē'ved on him.

31 ¶ Then said Jē'sūs to those Jews which bēliē'ved on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Ā'bra-hām's seed, and wēre never in bōn'dāge to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē'sūs answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the sērvant of sin.

35 And the sērvant ā-bī'deth not in the house forever; *but* the Son ā-bī'deth ever.

36 If the Son, thērē'fōre, shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Ā'bra-hām's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Fà'ther: and ye do that which ye have seen with your fà'ther.

39 They answered and said unto him, Ā'bra-hām is our fà'ther. Jē'sūs saith unto them, If ye wēre Ā'bra-hām's children, ye would do the works of Ā'bra-hām.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Ā'bra-hām.

41 Ye do the deeds of your fà'ther. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Fà'ther, *even* God.

42 Jē'sūs said unto them, If God wēre your Fà'ther, ye would love me; for I proceeded forth, and came

from God; nēither came I of my-sēlf, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* fà'ther the devil, and the lusts of your fà'ther ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and ābōde not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the fà'ther of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye belēve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not belēve me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words; ye, thērē'fōre, hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sa-mār'i-tān, and hast a devil?

49 Jē'sūs answered, I have not a devil: but I hōn'ōur my Fà'ther, and ye do dīshōn'ōur me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Ā'bra-hām is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our fà'ther Ā'bra-hām, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom mak-est thou thyself?

54 Jē'sūs answered, If I hōn'ōur my-sēlf, my hōn'ōur is nothing: it is my Fà'ther that hōn'ōur-eth me, of whom ye say, That he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you; but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your fà'ther Ā'bra-hām rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Ā'bra-hām?



58 Jēšūs said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Ā'brahām was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jēšūs hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

#### CHAP. IX.

*A blind man restored to sight.*

AND as Jēšūs passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.\*

2 And his dīscīples asked him, saying, Mā'ster, who did sin, this man, or his pārents, that he was born blind?

3 Jēšūs answered, Nēither hath this man sinned, nor his pārents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the wōrld, I am the light of the wōrld.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ā-nōin'ted the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wāsh in the pool of Sil'o-ām, (which is, by īn-tēr-prē-tā'tiōn, Sent.) He went his way, thērē'fore, and wāsh'ed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours, thērē'fore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Thērē'fore said they unto him, How wēre thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jēšūs, made clay, and ā-nōin'ted mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Sil'o-ām, and wāsh: and I went and wāsh'ed, and I rēcēi'ved sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phār'i-sēes, him that ā'fōre'time was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-dāy when Jēšūs made the clay, and opened his eyes.

\* bērth.

15 Then āgain' the Phār'i-sēes also asked him how he had rēcēi'ved his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I wāsh'ed, and do see.

16 Thērē'fore said some of the Phār'i-sēes, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-dāy. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a di-vīs'iōn āmōng them.

17 They say unto the blind man āgain', Whāt sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe cōncēr'ning him, that he had been blind, and rēcēi'ved his sight, until they called the pārents of him that had rēcēi'ved his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then dóth he now see?

20 His pārents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by whāt means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his pārents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had āgreed' ālrēady, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the sŷn'agōgue.

23 Thērē'fore said his pārents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then āgain' called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him āgain', Whāt did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you ālrēady, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it āgain'? will ye also be his dīscīples?

28 Then they reviled him, and

said, Thou art his discipule; but we are Mō'sēs' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mō'sēs: *as for this fellow* we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a wór'ship-per of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the wórld began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man wère not of God, he could do nóthing.

34 ¶ They answered and said unto him, thou wast áltogèther born in sins, and dóst thou teach us? And they cást him out.

35 ¶ Jē'sūs heard that they had cást him out; and, when he had found him, he said unto him, Dóst thou belíeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might belíeve on him?

37 And Jē'sūs said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that tálketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I belíeve. And he wór'ship-ped him.

39 ¶ And Jē'sūs said, For judgment I am come into this wórld; that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Phǎr'i-sēes, which wère with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Àre we blind also?

41 Jē'sūs said unto them, If ye wère blind, ye should have no sin; but now ye say, We see; thérèfore your sin rēmāin'eth.

#### CHAP. X.

*Chrīst the good shēphérđ.*

**V**ERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climb-eth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shēp'hérđ of the sheep.

3 To him the pór'ter openeth: and

the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leádeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a strānger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strāngers.

6 This parable spake Jē'sūs unto them: but they understood not whāt things they wère which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'sūs unto them ágain', Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thiēves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pás-ture.\*

10 The thiēf cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to dēstrôy': I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more á-bún'dánt-ly.

11 I am the good shēp'hérđ: the good shēp'hérđ giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shēp'hérđ, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf çatch'eth them and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shēp'hérđ, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Fà'ther knoweth me, even so know I the Fà'ther: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shēp'hérđ.

17 Thérèfore dóth my Fà'ther lóve me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it ágain'.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my-sélf: I have pow-

\* pás'tshüre.

er to lay it down, and I have power to take it āgain'. This cōmmānd'mēnt have I rēcēi'ved of my Fā'ther.

19 ¶ There was a di-vi'si'ōn, thērē'fōre, āgain' āmōng the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These āre not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jē-rū'sa-lēm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jē'sūs wālked in the temple in Sōl'o-mōn's pōrch.

24 Then came the Jews round ābout' him, and said unto him, How long dōst thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jē'sūs ānswered them, I told you, and ye bēliē'ved not: the works that I do in my Fā'ther's name, they bēār witness of me.

26 But ye bēliē've not, because ye āre not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give untō them etērnal life; and they shall never pēr'ish, nēither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Fā'ther, which gave *them* me, is greater than all: and nōne is able to pluck *them* out of my Fā'ther's hand.

30 I and *my* Fā'ther āre one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones āgain' to stone him.

32 Jē'sūs ānswered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Fā'ther; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews ānswered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blās'phē-my, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jē'sūs ānswered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye āre gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Fā'ther hath sanctified, and sent into

the wōrld, Thou blās-phē'mest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Fā'ther, bēliē've me not.

38 But if I do, though ye bēliē've not me, bēliē've the works; that ye may know, and bēliē've, that the Fā'ther *is* in me, and I in him.

39 ¶ Thērē'fōre they sought āgain' to take him: but he ē-scā'ped out of their hand,

40 And went āwāy āgain' beyōnd Jōr'dān, into the place where Jōhn at first baptized; and there he ābōde.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Jōhn did no miracle: but all things that Jōhn spake of this man wēre true.

42 And many bēliē'ved on him there.

## CHAP. XI.

*Lāz'a-rūs raised from death.*

**N**OW a cēr'tain man was sick, *named* Lāz'a-rūs, of Bēth'a-ny, the town of Mā'ry and her sister Mār'thā.

2 (It was *that* Mā'ry which ā-nōi'n'ted the Lord with ointment, and wī'ped his feet with her hair, whose brōther Lāz'a-rūs was sick.)

3 Thērē'fōre, his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lōvest is sick.

4 When Jē'sūs hēard *that*, he said, This sick'ness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jē'sūs lōved Mār'thā, and her sister, and Lāz'a-rūs.

6 When he had hēard, thērē'fōre, that he was sick, he ābōde two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then āfter that saith he to *his* disci'ples, Let us go into Jū-dē'ā āgain'.

8 *His* disci'ples say unto him, Mā'ster, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither āgain'?

9 Jē'sūs ānswered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man wālk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this wōrld.

10 But if a man wālk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and āfter that he saith unto them, Our friend



Lăz'a-rūs sleepeth ; but I go, that I may āwāke him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jē'sūs spake of his death ; but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jē'sūs unto them plainly, Lăz'a-rūs is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, to the intent ye may beliēve ; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thōm'ās, which is called Did'y-mūs, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jē'sūs came, he found that he had *laid* in the grave four days ālrēady.

18 (Now Bēth'a-ny was nigh unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm, ābout' fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Mār'thā and Mā'ry, to cōm'fōrt them cōncēr'ning their bróther.

20 Then Mār'thā, as soon as she hēard that Jē'sūs was coming, went and met him : but Mā'ry sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Mār'thā unto Jē'sūs, Lord, if thou hadst been\* here, my bróther had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whāt'sō-ēv-ér thou wilt āsk of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Thy bróther shall rise āgain'.

24 Mār'thā saith unto him, I know that he shall rise āgain' in the resurrection at the lāst day.

25 Jē'sūs said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life : he that bēliēveth in me, though he wēre dead, yet shall he live :

26 And whosoever liveth, and bēliēveth in me, shall never die. Bēliēvest thou this ?

27 She saith unto him, Yēa, Lord : I beliēve that thou art the Chrīst, the Son of God, which should come into the wórlđ.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā'ry her sister secretly, saying, the Mā'ster is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she hēard *that*, she ārōse quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jē'sūs was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mār'thā met him.

31 The Jews then which wēre with her in the house, and cōm'fōr-ted her, when they saw Mā'ry, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mā'ry was come where Jē'sūs was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my bróther had not died.

33 When Jē'sūs, thēre'fōre, saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was tróub'led,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him ? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jē'sūs wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he lóved him !

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died ?

38 Jē'sūs, thēre'fōre, āgain' groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jē'sūs said, Take ye āwāy the stone. Mār'thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh ; for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldst beliēve, thou shouldst see the glory of God ?

41 Then they took āwāy the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jē'sūs lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Fā'ther, I thank thee that thou hast hēard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always ; but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may beliēve that thou hast sent me.

43 And, when he thus had spō'-ken, he cried with a loud voice, Lăz'a-rūs, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came

forth, bound hand and foot with grāve'clōthes: and his face was bound 'ābout' with a napkin. Jē'sūs saith unto them, Lōōse him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mā'ry, and had seen the things which Jē'sūs did, bēliē'ved on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Phār'i-sēēs, and told them whāt things Jē'sūs had done.

47 ¶ Then gāthēred the chiēf priests and the Phār'i-sēēs a council, and said, Whāt do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus ālōne, all men will bēliēve on him; and the Rō'māns shall come and take āwāy both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Cāi'aphās,\* being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nōthing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is ēx-pē-di-ēnt for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation pēr'ish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prōph'ē-sied that Jē'sūs should die for that nation:

52 And nōt for that nation only, but that also he should gāther to-gēther in one the children of God that wēre scattered ābroād'.

53 Then, from that day forth, they took counsel to-gēther for to put him to death.

54 Jē'sūs, thērē'fōre, wālked no more openly āmōng the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ē'phra-īm, and there continued with his dīsciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' pāssover was nigh at hand; and many went out of the country up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, before the pāssover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jē'sūs, and spake āmōng themselves, as they stood in the temple, Whāt think ye? that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiēf priests and the Phār'i-sēēs had given a cōm-

mānd'mēnt, that if any man knew where he wēre, he should shew it, that they might take him.

### CHAP. XII.

*Mā'ry ā-nōin'teth Chrīst's feet.*

**T**HEN Jē'sūs, six days before the pāssover, came to Bēth'a-ny, where Lāz'a-rūs was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Mār'thā sērvēd; but Lāz'a-rūs was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mā'ry a pound of ointment of spīke'nārd, very costlly, and ā-nōin'ted the feet of Jē'sūs, and wīpēd his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his dīsciples, Jūdās Īs-cār'i-ōt, Sīmōn's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thiēf, and had the bag, and bare whāt was put therein.

7 Then said Jē'sūs, Let her ālōne: āgāinst' the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 ¶ Much people of the Jews, thērē'fōre, knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jē'sūs' sake only, but that they might see Lāz'a-rūs also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chiēf priests consulted, that they might put Lāz'a-rūs also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went āwāy, and bēliē'ved on Jē'sūs.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that wēre come to the feast, when they hēard that Jē'sūs was coming to Jē-rū'sa-lēm,

13 Took brānches of pāl'm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hō-sā'n'nā: Blēs'sēd is the King of Īs'ra-ēl, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

\* Kā'ya-fūs.

14 And Jēšūs, when he had found a young āss, sat thereon: as it is written,

15 Fear not, dāughter of Sī'ōn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an āss's colt.

16 These things understood not his dīscīples at the first; but when Jēšūs was glorified, then remembered they that these things wēre written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people, thērēfōre, that was with him when he called Lāz'a-rūs out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare rēc'ōrd.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they hēard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phār'i-sēēs, thērēfōre, said āmōng themselves, Pērcēivē' ye how ye prevāil nōthing? behold, the wōrld is gone āfter him.

20 ¶ And there wēre cēr'tain Grēeks āmōng them, that came up to wōr'ship at the feast:

21 The same came, thērēfōre, to Phil'ip, which was of Bēth-sā'i-dā of Gāl'i-lēē, and desired him, saying, Sīr, we would see Jēšūs.

22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth Ān'drew; and āgain', Ān'drew and Phil'ip tell Jēšūs.

23 ¶ And Jēšūs ānswēred them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of Man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it ābī'deth ālōne: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that lōveth his life shall lōse it; and he that hateth his life in this wōrld, shall keep it unto life etērnal.

26 If any man sērve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my sērvant be; if any man sērve me, him will *my* Fā'ther hōn'ōur.

27 Now is my soul trōubled: and whāt shall I say? Fā'ther, save me from this hour; but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Fā'ther, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* āgain'.

29 The people, thērēfōre, that stood by, and hēard *it*, said, That it thundered: others said, An āngel spake to him.

30 Jēšūs ānswēred and said, This voice came not, because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this wōrld: now shall the prince of this wōrld be cāst out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the ēarth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying whāt death he should die.)

34 The people ānswēred him, We have hēard out of the law, that Chrīst ābī'deth forever; and how sayest thou, The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?

35 Then Jēšūs said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: Wālk while ye have the light, lēst dārkness come upon you: for he that wālketh in dārkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, bēliēve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jēšūs, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they bēliē'ved not on him;

38 That the saying of Ē-sā'i-ās\* the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath bēliē'ved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Thērēfōre they could not bēliēve, because that Ē-sā'i-ās said āgain',

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hēart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* hēart, and be cōnvērt'ed, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Ē-sā'i-ās, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, āmōng the chīef rulers also many bēliē'ved on him; but because of the Phār'i-sēēs they did not confess *him*, lēst they should be put out of the sŷn'agōgue;

43 For they lōved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jēšūs cried, and said, He



that bēliē'veth on me, bēliē'veth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the wōrld, that whosoever bēliē'veth on me should not ābīde in dārkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the wōrld, but to save the wōrld.

48 He that rejecteth me, and rēcēi'veth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself: \* but the Fā'ther which sent me, he gave me a cōmmānd'mēt, whāt I should say, and whāt I should speak.

50 And I know that his cōmmānd'mēt is life ēvēr'lās'ting: whāt'sō-ēv-ēr I speak, thērē'fōre, even as the Fā'ther said unto me, so I speak.

#### CHAP. XIII.

*Jē'sūs wash'eth his discip'les' feet.*

**N**OW, before the feast of the pāssover, when Jē'sūs knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this wōrld unto the Fā'ther, having loved his own which wēre in the wōrld, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heārt of Jūdās Is-çār'i-ōt, Sīmōn's son, to betray him,)

3 Jē'sūs knowing that the Fā'ther had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid āside his garments; and took a towel, and gir'ded† himself.

5 After that, he poureth wāter into a bā'sin, and began to wāsh the discip'les' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was gir'ded.

6 Then cometh he to Sīmōn Pē'tér: and Pē'tér saith unto him, Lord, dōst thou wāsh my feet?

7 Jē'sūs ānswered and said unto him, Whāt I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereāfter.

8 Pē'tér saith unto him, Thou shalt never wāsh my feet. Jē'sūs ānswer-

ed him, If I wāsh thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Sīmōn Pē'tér saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jē'sūs saith to him, He that is wāsh'ed, needeth not, save to wāsh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye āre clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; thērē'fōre said he, Ye āre not all clean.

12 So, āfter he had wāsh'ed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down āgain', he said unto them, Know ye whāt I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Mā'ster and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Mā'ster, have wāsh'ed your feet, ye also ought to wāsh one ānóther's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The sērvant is not greater than his lord: nēither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy āre ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel āgainst me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pās, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that rēcēi'veth whomsoever I send, rēcēi'veth me; and he that rēcēi'veth me, rēcēi'veth him that sent me.

21 When Jē'sūs had thus said, he was trōbled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the discip'les looked one on ānóther, dōūbt'ing of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jē'sūs' bō'sōm one of his discip'les, whom Jē'sūs loved.

24 Sīmōn Pē'tér, thērē'fōre, beckoned to him, that he should āsk who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jē'sūs' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē'sūs answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Jū'dās Īs-ċār'i-ōt, the son of Sīmōn.

27 And after the sop Sā'tān entered into him. Then said Jē'sūs unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for whāt intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because Jū'dās had the bag, that Jē'sūs had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of āgainst' the feast: or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having rēcēi'ved the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Thēre'fore, when he was gone out, Jē'sūs said, Now is the Son of Mān glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new cōmmand'mēnt I give unto you, That ye love one ānóther; as I have loved you, that ye also love one ānóther.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to ānóther.

36 ¶ Sīmōn Pē'tér said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sūs answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me āf'tér-wārd.

37 Pē'tér said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jē'sūs answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

#### CHAP. XIV.

*Chrīst cōm'fōr-teth his discīples.*

**L**ET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fà'ther's house are many mansions: if *it wēre* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come āgain' and rēcēi've you unto my-sēlf'; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thōm'ās saith\* unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jē'sūs saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Fà'ther, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Fà'ther also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 ¶ Phīl'ip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Fà'ther, and it sūf-fi'ceth us.

9 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phīl'ip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Fà'ther: and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Fà'ther?

10 Bēliē'vest thou not, that I am in the Fà'ther, and the Fà'ther in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my-sēlf': but the Fà'ther, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Belēi've me that I *am* in the Fà'ther, and the Fà'ther in me; or else belēi've me for the very works' sake.

12 ¶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that bēliē'veth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Fà'ther.

13 And whāt'sō-ēv-ēr ye shall āsk in my name, that will I do, that the Fà'ther may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall āsk any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my cōmmand'mēnts:

16 And I will pray the Fà'ther, and he shall give you ānóther Cōm'fōr-tér, that he may ābide with you forever:

17 *Even* the Spīr'it of truth, whom the wórld cannot recēive, because it seeth him not, nēither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you cōm'fórtless; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the wórld seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye 'shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I *am* in my Fà'ther, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my cōmmànd'mēnts, and keepeth them, he it is that lóveth me; and he that lóveth me shall be lóved of my Fà'ther, and I will lóve him, and will manifest my-sēlf' to him.

22 Jū'dās saith unto him, (not Īs-çār'i-öt,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the wórld?

23 Jē'sūs answered and said\* unto him, If a man lóve me, he will keep my words; and my Fà'ther will lóve him, and we will come unto him, and make our ābōde with him.

24 He that lóveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Fà'ther's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Cōm'fór-tér, *which* is the Hōly Ghōst, whom the Fà'ther will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whāt'sō-ēv-ér I have said unto you.

27 ¶ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the wórld giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be tróubled, nēither let it be āfrāid'.

28 Ye have hēard how I said unto you, I go āwāy and come āgain' unto you. If ye lóved me, ye would re-joice, because I said, I go unto the Fà'ther: for my Fà'ther is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you be-fore it come to pāss, that, when it is come to pāss, ye might beliēve.

30 Hereāfter I will not tálk much

with you: for the prince of this wórld cometh, and hath nōthing in me.

31 But that the wórld may know that I lóve the Fà'ther; and as the Fà'ther gave me cōmmànd'mēnt, even so I do. Ārīse, let us go hence.

#### CHAP. XV.

*Chrīst's love to his members.*

I AM the true vine, and my Fà'ther is the hūs'bánd-mān.

2 Every brānch in me that beār-eth not fruit, he taketh āwāy: and every brānch that beār'eth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye āre clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Ābide in me, and I in you. As the brānch cannot beār fruit of itself, except it ābide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye ābide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye āre the brānches: He that ābī'deth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nōthing.

6 If a man ābide not in me, he is çāst forth as a brānch, and is withered; and men gāther them, and çāst them into the fire, and they āre burned.

7 If ye ābide in me, and my words ābide in you, ye shall āsk whāt ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Fà'ther glorified that ye beār much fruit; so shall ye be my discīples.

9 As the Fà'ther hath lóved me, so have I lóved you: continue ye in my lóve.

10 If ye keep my cōmmànd'mēnts, ye shall ābide in my lóve; even as I have kept my Fà'ther's cōmmànd'mēnts, and ābide in his lóve.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remāin in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 ¶ This is my cōmmànd'mēnt, That ye lóve one ānóther, as I have lóved you.

13 Greater lóve hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye āre my friends, if ye do whāt'sō-ēv-ér I cōmmànd' you.



15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Fà'ther, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordain'ed you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that what'sō-ēv-ér ye shall ask of the Fà'ther in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I cōmmànd' you, that ye love one another.

18 ¶ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye wēre of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Fà'ther also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Fà'ther.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 ¶ But when the Cóm'fór-tér is come, whom I will send unto you from the Fà'ther, even the Spír'it of truth, which proceedeth from the Fà'ther, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

*The Hōly Ghōst promised.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the sýn'agōgues; yēa, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God sēr'vice.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Fà'ther, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 ¶ But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is ēx-pē'di-ént for you that I go āwāy; for if I go not āwāy, the Cóm'fór-tér will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of rīgh-tē-ōūs-nēss,\* and of judgment:

9 Of sin; because they believe not on me:

10 Of righteousness; because I go to my Fà'ther, and ye see me no more:

11 Of judgment; because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spír'it of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but what'sō-ēv-ér he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Fà'ther hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 ¶ A little while, and ye shall

\* rī'tshē-ūs-nēs.

† gyīde.

not see me; and āgain', a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Fà'ther.

17 Then said *some* of his dīscīples āmōng themselves, Whāt is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me; and āgain', a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Fà'ther?

18 They said, thēre'fōre, Whāt is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell whāt he saith.

19 Now Jē'sūs knew that they wēre desirous to āsk him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire āmōng yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and āgain', a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lā-mēnt', but the wōrld shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A wom'an when she is in trāv'-aīl hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but, as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the wōrld.

22 And ye now, thēre'fōre, have sorrow: but I will see you āgain', and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall āsk me nōthing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whāt'sō-ēv-ér ye shall āsk the Fà'ther in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye āsked nōth'-īng in my name: āsk, and ye shall recēve, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Fà'ther.

26 At that day ye shall āsk in my name: and I say not unto you, That I will pray the Fà'ther for you:

27 For the Fà'ther himself lōveth you, because ye have lōved me, and have bēliē'ved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Fà'ther, and am come into the wōrld: āgain', I leave the wōrld, and go to the Fà'ther.

29 ¶ His dīscīples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now āre we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should āsk thee: by this we bēliēve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jē'sūs ānswered them, do ye now bēliēve?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yēa, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me ālōne: and yet I am not ālōne, because the Fà'ther is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the wōrld ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the wōrld.

#### CHAP. XVII.

*Christ prayeth for his āpōstles.*

**T**HESE words spake Jē'sūs, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Fà'ther, the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give etērnal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life etērnal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jē'sūs Chrīst, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the ēarth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Fà'ther, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the wōrld was.

6 ¶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the wōrld: thine they wēre, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whāt'sō-ēv-ér thou hast given me āre of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have recēi'ved them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have bēliē'ved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for

the wórlđ, but for them which thou hast given me ; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine ; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the wórlđ, but these are in the wórlđ, and I come to thee. Hóly Fà'ther, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the wórlđ, I kept them in thy name : those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost but the son of përdit'íon ; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee ; and these things I speak in the wórlđ, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word ; and the wórlđ hath hated them, because they are not of the wórlđ, even as I am not of the wórlđ.

15 ¶ I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the wórlđ, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the wórlđ, even as I am not of the wórlđ.

17 ¶ Sanctify them through thy truth ; thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the wórlđ, even so have I also sent them into the wórlđ.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify mý-sëlf, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 ¶ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word ;

21 That they all may be one : as thou, Fà'ther, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : that the wórlđ may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; that they may be one, even as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made përfect in one ; and that the wórlđ may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Fà'ther, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with

me where I am : that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the wórlđ.

25 O righteous Fà'ther, the wórlđ hath not known thee : but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it ; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

*Jū'dās betrayeth Jē'sūs.*

**W**HEN Jē'sūs had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cē'drōn, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū'dās also, which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jē'sūs oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Jū'dās then, having rēcēi'ved a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Phār'i-sēēs, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weap'ons.

4 Jē'sūs, thērē'fōre, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye ?

5 They answered him, Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sūs saith unto them, I am he. (And Jū'dās, also, which betrayed him, stood with them.)

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went bāck-wārd and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them āgāin', Whom seek ye ? And they said, Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sūs answered, I have told you, that I am he : if, thērē'fōre, ye seek me, let these go their way ;

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 ¶ Then Símōn Pē'tér having a swōrd, drew it, and smote the high priest's sērvant, and cut off his right ear. The sērvant's name was Māl'chūs.

11 Then said Jē'sūs unto Pē'tér, Pūt\* up thy swōrd into the sheath :

\* Pūt. v. a. *To lay or repose in any place, &c.* pūt, or püt. v. n. *To shoot or germinate, &c.* Püt. s. a clown.



the cup which my Fà'ther hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the çäp'tain and officers of the Jews, took Jē'sūs, and bound him,

13 And led him äwäy to Än'näs first; (for he was fàther-in-law to Çäi'a-phäs,\* which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Çäi'a-phäs was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was ex-pē'di-ent that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Si'mōn Pē'tér followed Jē'sūs, and so did änóther dīscīple. That dīscīple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē'sūs into the päl'ace of the high priest.

16 But Pē'tér stood at the door without. Then went out that other dīscīple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pē'tér.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door, unto Pē'tér, Art not thou also one of this man's dīscīples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the sērvants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they wärmed themselves: and Pē'tér stood with them, and wärmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jē'sūs of his dīscīples, and of his dōctrīne.

20 Jē'sūs answered him, I spake openly to the wórld; I ever taught in the sýn'agōgue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nóthing.

21 Why askest thou me? Ask them which héard me, whät I have said unto them: behold, they know whät I said.

22 And, when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jē'sūs with the päl'm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jē'sūs answered him, If I have spoken evil, beär witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Än'näs had sent him bound unto Çäi'a-phäs the high priest.)

25 ¶ And Si'mōn Pē'tér stood and wärmed himself: they said, thér'e'fore, ün-tòt him, Art not thou also one of

his dīscīples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the sērvants of the high priest, (being his kinsman whose ear Pē'tér cut off,) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pē'tér then denied ägain'; and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jē'sūs from Çäi'a-phäs unto the hall of judgment: and it was éarly; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lēst they should be defiled; but that they might eat the pässover.

29 Pī'lâte then went out unto them, and said, Whät accusation bring ye ägainst' this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he wère not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pī'lâte unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews, thér'e'fore, said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jē'sūs might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying whät death he should die.

33 Then Pī'lâte entered into the judgment-hall ägain', and called Jē'sūs, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jē'sūs answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pī'lâte answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. Whät hast thou done?

36 Jē'sūs answered, My kingdom is not of this wórld. If my kingdom wère of this wórld, then would my sērvants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pī'lâte, thér'e'fore, said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'sūs answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the wórld, that I should beär witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pī'lâte saith unto him, Whät is truth? And when he had said this, he went out ägain' unto the

\* Kā'ya-fäs.

† ün-tòò'.

Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fàult *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pàssover: will ye, thèrè'fòre, that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all àgain', saying, Not this man, but Ba-ràb'bàs. Now Ba-ràb'bàs was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chrìst crowned with thorns.*

**T**HEN Pìlâte, thèrè'fòre, took Jē'sūs, and scōur'ged him.

2 And the sōl'diērs plāt'ted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 ¶ Pìlâte, thèrè'fòre, went forth àgain', and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fàult in him.

5 Then came Jē'sūs forth, wear'ing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pìlâte saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chiēf priēsts, thèrè'fòre, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Çru'ci-fy him, çru'ci-fy him.\* Pìlâte saith unto them, Take ye him, and çru'ci-fy him: For I find no fàult in him.

7 The Jews ànswered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pìlâte thèrè'fòre hēard that saying, he was the more àfrāid;

9 And went àgain' into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jē'sūs, Whence art thou? But Jē'sūs gave him no ànswer.

10 Then saith Pìlâte unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē'sūs ànswered, Thou couldst have no power *at all* àgainst' me, except it wēre given thee from àbòve: thèrè'fòre he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pìlâte sought to release him: but the Jews

cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cē'sār's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh àgainst' Cē'sār.

13 ¶ When Pìlâte, thèrè'fòre, hēard that saying, he brought Jē'sūs forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pàve'mēt, but in the Hē'brew, Gāb'ba-thā.

14 And it was the preparation of the pàssover, and àbout' the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Àwāy with him, àwāy with him, crucify him. Pìlâte saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chiēf priēsts ànswered, We have no king but Cē'sār.

16 Then delivered he him, thèrè'fòre, unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē'sūs and led him àwāy.

17 ¶ And he, beār'ing his cross, went forth into a place called *the place of a seull*, which is called in the Hē'brew, Gōl'go-thā;

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on èither side one, and Jē'sūs in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pìlâte wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZ'ARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then rēad many of the Jews: for the place where Jē'sūs was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē'brew, and Grēek, and Lāt'in.

21 Then said the chiēf priēsts of the Jews to Pìlâte, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pìlâte ànswered, Whāt I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the sōl'diērs, when they had crucified Jē'sūs, took his garments, and made four parts, to every sōl'diēr\* a part, and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said, thèrè'fòre, àmóng themselves, Let us not rend it, but çàst lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rai-

\*kròd'sē-fī.

†sōl'jūr.

ment among them, and for my vës-tûre\* they did cást lots. These things, thêrê'fôre, the sôl'diêrs did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jê'sûs, his môther, and his môther's sister, Mă'ry the wife of Clê'ophās, and Mă'ry Măg-da-lê'ne.

26 When Jê'sûs, thêrê'fôre, saw his môther, and the discipule standing by, whom he lôved, he saith unto his môther, Wom'an, behold thy Son!

27 Then saith he to the discipule, Behold thy môther! And from that hour that discipule took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this Jê'sûs, knowing that all things wêre now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hÿ's'sóp, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jê'sûs, thêrê'fôre, had rēcêi'vèd the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghôst.

31 ¶ The Jews, thêrê'fôre, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remăin upon the cross on the sâb'bath-dăy, (for that sâb'bath-dăy was an high day,) besôught Pî'lâte that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken âway.

32 Then came the sôl'diêrs, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jê'sûs, and saw that he was dead âlrêady, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the sôl'diêrs with a spear piêr'ced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and wăter.

35 And he that saw it bare rēc'ôrd, and his rēc'ôrd is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things wêre done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And âgain', ânôther scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they piêr'ced.

38 ¶ And âfter this, Jô'sêph of Ār-i-ma-thê'ă, (being a discipule of Jê'sûs, but secretly for fear of the Jews,)

besôught Pî'lâte that he might take âway the body of Jê'sûs: and Pî'lâte gave him leave. He came, thêrê'fôre, and took the body of Jê'sûs.

39 And there came also Niç-o-dê'mûs, (which at the first came to Jê'sûs by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh† and âl'oe's, âbout' an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jê'sûs, and wôund† it in linen clôthes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now, in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sêp'ulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42. There laid they Jê'sûs, thêrê'fôre, because of the Jews' preparation-day; for the sêp'ulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAP. XX.

### *Christ's resurrection.*

**T**HE first day of the week cometh Mă'ry Măg-da-lê'ne early, when it was yet dark, unto the sêp'ulchre, and seeth the stone taken âway from the sêp'ulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sî'môn Pê'tér, and to the other discipule, whom Jê'sûs lôved, and saith unto them, They have taken âway the Lord out of the sêp'ulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Pê'tér, thêrê'fôre, went forth, and that other discipule, and came to the sêp'ulchre.

4 So they ran both togêther, and the other discipule did outrun Pê'tér, and came first to the sêp'ulchre.

5 And he, stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clôthes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sî'môn Pê'tér following him, and went into the sêp'ulchre, and seeth the linen clôthes lie;

7 And the napkin that was âbout' his head, not lying with the linen clôthes, but wrăpped togêther in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other discipule, which came first to the sêp'ulchre, and he saw, and béliê'vèd.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise âgain' from the dead.

\* vës'tshûre.

† mër.

‡ rhyming with bôund, fôund, &c.



10 Then the disciples went āwāy again' unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mā'ry stood without at the sēp'ulchre weeping: and, as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sēp'ulchre,

12 And seeth two āngels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'sūs had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Wom'an, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have tā-ken\* āwāy my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'sūs standing, and knew not that it was Jē'sūs.

15 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Wom'an, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gār'den-ēr,† saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him āwāy.

16 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Mā'ry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rāb-bō'nī; which is to say, Mā'ster.

17 Jē'sūs saith unto her, Toūch me not; for I am not yet āscēn'ded to my Fā'ther: but go to my brēth'-ren, and say unto them, I āscēnd' unto my Fā'ther, and your Fā'ther; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors wēre shut where the disciples wēre assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jē'sūs, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then wēre the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'sūs to them again', Peace be unto you: as my Fā'ther hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Recēivē ye the Hōly Ghōst:

\* tā'h'n.

† gār'd'n-ūr.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they āre remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retāin, they āre retāin'ed.

24 ¶ But Thōm'ās, one of the twelve, called Did'y-mūs, was not with them when Jē'sūs came.

25 The other disciples, thēre'fore, said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And āfter eight days, āgain' his disciples wēre within, and Thōm'ās with them: then came Jē'sūs, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thōm'ās, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but bēliē'ving.

28 And Thōm'ās ānswered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jē'sūs saith unto him, Thōm'ās, because thou hast seen me, thou hast bēliē'ved: blēs'sēd āre they that have not seen, and yet have bēliē'ved.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jē'sūs in the presence of his disciples, which āre not written in this book:

31 But these āre written, that ye might bēliēve that Jē'sūs is the Christ, the Son of God; and that bēliē'ving, ye might have life through his name.

## CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth āgain'.  
AFTER these things Jē'sūs shewed himself āgain' to the disciples at the sea of Ti-bē'ri-ās; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There wēre togēther Sīmōn Pē'tēr, and Thōm'ās called Did'y-mūs, and Na-thān'a-ēl of Cā'nā in Gāl'ilēē, and the sons of Zēb'e-dēē, and two other of his disciples.

3 Sīmōn Pē'tēr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nōthing.

4 But, when the morning was now

come, Jē'sūs stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jē'sūs.

5 Then Jē'sūs saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cāst the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cāst, thēre'fore, and now they wēre not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Thēre'fore that discip̄le, whom Jē'sūs loved, saith unto Pē'tér, It is the Lord. Now, when Sīmōn Pē'tér hēard that it was the Lord, he girt\* his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cāst himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they wēre not far from land, but as it wēre two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they wēre come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jē'sūs saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Sīmōn Pē'tér went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and for all there wēre so many, yet was not the net brō'ken.†

12 ¶ Jē'sūs saith unto them, Come and dine. And nōne of the disciples durst āsk him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē'sūs then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the thīrd time that Jē'sūs shewed himself to his disciples, āfter that ne was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So, when they had dined, Jē'sūs saith to Sīmōn Pē'tér, Sīmōn, son of Jō'nās, lóvest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yēa, Lord; thou knowest that I lóve thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith unto him āgain' the

\* gērt.

† brō'k'n.

second time, Sīmōn, son of Jō'nās, lóvest thou me? He saith unto him, Yēa, Lord; thou knowest that I lóve thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the thīrd time, Sīmōn, son of Jō'nās, lóvest thou me? Pē'tér was griēv'ed because he said unto him the thīrd time, Lóvest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I lóve thee. Jē'sūs saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou gir'dest thyself, and wālkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and ānóther shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he signifying by whāt death he should glorify God. And, when he had spō'ken|| this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pē'tér, turning ābout, seeth the disciple whom Jē'sūs loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pē'tér seeing him, saith to Jē'sūs, Lord, and whāt shall this man do?

22 Jē'sūs saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, whāt is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying ābroād āmóng the brēthren, that that discip̄le should not die: yet Jē'sūs said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, whāt is that to thee?

24 ¶ This is the discip̄le which testifieth of these things, and wrōte these things: and we know that his tēs'ti-món-y is true.

25 And there āre also many other things which Jē'sūs did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the wórl'd itself could not cōntāin' the books that should be written. Ā'mēn'.

|| spō'k'n.

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

This His'tor-y was written by St. Luke. It comprehends the space of about twenty eight years; that is, from our Sav'iour's ascension to the time of St. Paul's first imprisonment at Rome; and contains an account of the most memorable events that befell the church during that period.

### CHAPTER I.

*Māt-thi'ās chosen an āpōstle.*

**T**HE former treatise have I made,  
O Thē-ōph'i-lūs, of all that Jē-  
sūs began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, āfter that he through the Hōly Ghōst had given cōmmān'd-  
mēnts unto the āpōstles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself ālive āfter his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertain'ing to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them, cōmmān'ded them that they should not depart from Jē-rū'sa-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Fā'ther, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For Jōhn truly baptized with wāter; but ye shall be baptized with the Hōly Ghōst not many days hence.

6 When they, thēre'fōre, wēre come together, they āsked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore āgain' the kingdom to Is'-  
ra-ēl?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Fā'ther hath put in his own power:

8 But ye shall recēive power, āfter that the Hōly Ghōst is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and in all Jū-dē'ā, and in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and unto the uttermost part of the ēarth.

9 And, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was tā'ken\* up; and a cloud recēiv'd him out of their sight.

10 ¶ And, while they looked stēad'fāst-ly tō'wārd heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of

Gāl'i-lēē, why stand ye gāzing up into heaven? This same Jē'sūs, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 ¶ Then returned they unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm from the mount called Ōl'-  
i-vēt, which is from Jē-rū'sa-lēm a Sāb'bath-dāy's journey.

13 And when they wēre come in, they went up into an upper room, where ābode both Pē'tér, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and Ān'drew, Phīl'ip, and Thōm'ās, Bār-thō'l'o-mew, and Māt-thew, Jāmes the son of Āl-phē'ūs, and Sī'mōn Zē-lō'tes, and Jū'dās the brōth'er of Jāmes.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the wom'en, and Mā'ry the mōth'er of Jē'sūs, and with his brēth'-  
ren.

15 ¶ And in those days Pē'tér stood up in the midst of the disci-  
ples, and said, (the number of the names together wēre ābout' an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brēthren, this scrip-  
ture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Hōly Ghōst, by the mouth of Dā'vid, spake before cōncēr'ning Jū'dās, which was guide to them that took Jē'sūs.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtāin'ed part of this minis-  
try.

18 Now this man purchased a fiēld with the rewārd of in-īq'ui-ty; and, falling headlong, he burst āsūn'der in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jē-rū'sa-lēm; insomuch as that fiēld is called, in their proper tōngue, Ā-cēl'da-mā,† that is to say, The fiēld of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psālm's, Let his habitation be deso-  
late, and let no man dwell therein:

\* tā'h'n.

† Ā-sīl'da-mā.



and, His bishoprick let änóther take.

21 Wherefore, of these men which have côm'pa-ni-ed with us all the time that the Lord Jē'sūs went in and out ämóng us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of Jōhn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ôrdäin'ed, to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointe'd two, Jō'sēph called Bār'sa-bās, who was surnamed Jūs'tūs, and Māt-thi'ās.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the heärts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and ä-pôs'tle-shi'p, from which Jū'dās by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Māt-thi'ās; and he was numbered with the eleven äpōstles.

## CHAP. II.

### *The äpōstles inspired.*

**A**ND when the day of Pēn'te-cōst was fully come, they wēre all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they wēre sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tōngues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they wēre all filled with the Hōly Ghōst, and began to speak with other tōngues, as the Spīr'it gave them utterance.

5 And there wēre dwelling at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now, when this was noised äbroä'd, the multitude came togeth-er, and wēre confounded, because that every man hēard them speak in his own language.

7 And they wēre all ämā'zed, and marvelled, saying one to änóther, Behold, äre not all these which speak, Gäl-i-lē'äns?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tōngue, wherein we wēre born?

9 Pär'thi-äns, and Mēdes, and E'lām-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs-ō-pō-tä'mi-ä, and in Jū-dē'ä, and Cäp-pa-dō'ci-ä,\* in Pōn'tüs, and Ä'si-ä,†

10 Phryg'i-ä, and Päm-phyl'i-ä, in E'gyp't, and in the parts of Lib'y-ä, äbout' Cŷ-rē'ne, and strängers of Rōme,‡ Jews and prös'e-lŷtes,

11 Crētes and Ä-rä'bi-äns, we do hear them speak in our tōngues the wón'dér-fül works of God.

12 And they wēre all ämā'zed, and wēre in doubt, saying one to änóther, Whät meaneth this?

13 Others, mocking, said, These men äre full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tér, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dē'ä, and all ye that dwell at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these äre not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the thir'd hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 And it shall come to päss in the läst days, (saith God,) I will pour out of my Spīr'it upon all flesh: and your sons and your däuhters shall prōph'e-sŷ, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my sērvants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spīr'it; and they shall prōph'e-sŷ;

19 And I will shew wōnders in heaven äbōve, and signs in the èarth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and nōtable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to päss, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of İ'sra-ël, hear these words; Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth, a man approved of God ämóng you, by miracles, and wōnders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the dētēr'mi-nāte counsel and foreknowl-

\* Káp-pa-dō'shē-ä.

† Ä'zhe-ä.

‡ Rōdm.

edge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain;

24 Whom God hath raised up, having lodd'ed the pains of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā'vid speaketh cōncēr'ning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face: for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Thêrê'fōre did my heàrt rejoice, and my tóngue was glad; moreover, also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; nêither wilt thou suffer thine Hōly One\* to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brêthren, let me freely speak unto you of the pā'tri-àrch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sêp'ulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Thêrê'fōre being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, nêither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jē'sūs hath God raised up, whereof we all àre witnesses.

33 Thêrê'fōre, being by the right hand of God exàl'ted, and having rēcēi'v'ed of the Fà'ther the promise of the Hōly Ghōst, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For Dā'vid is not àscēn'ded into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Thêrê'fōre let all the house of ĩ's-ra-ēl know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jē'sūs, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now, when they hēard *this*,

\* Wūn.

they wêre pricked in their heàrt, and said unto Pē'tér, and to the rest of the àpōstles, Men *and* brêthren, w'hàt shall we do?

38 Then Pē'tér said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē'sūs Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall rēcēi've the gift of the Hōly Ghōst.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that àre àfàr off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhòrt, saying, Save yourselves from this untō'wàrd generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly rēcēi'v'ed his word wêre baptized: and the same day there wêre added *unto them* àbout' three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stēad'-fàst-ly in the àpōstles' dōc'trīne and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wōnders and signs wêre done by the àpōstles.

44 And all that bēli'v'ed wêre to gēthér, and had all things common;

45 And sold their pōss-ess'ions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heàrt;

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### CHAP. III.

#### *A lame man healed.*

NOW Pē'tér and Jōhn went up tōgēthér into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a cēr'tain man, lame from his móther's womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beaū'ti-fūl, to àsk àlms of them that entered into the temple:

3 Who, seeing Pē'tér and Jōhn àbout' to go into the temple, àsked an àlms.

4 And Pē'tér, fàs'ten-ing his eyes

upon him, with Jōhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pē'tér said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jē'sūs Christ of Nāz'a-rēth, rise up and wālk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping up, stood, and wālked, and entered with them into the temple, wālk'ing, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him wālk'ing, and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for ālmš at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and āmāzement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And, as the lame man which was healed, held Pē'tér and Jōhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Sōl'o-mōn's, greatly wōn'dér-ing.

12 ¶ And when Pē'tér saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-ēl, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so ear'nēst-ly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to wālk?

13 The God of Ā'bra-hām, and of Ī'sāaḡ, and of Jā'cōb, the God of our fāthers, hath glorified his Son Jē'sūs: whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pī'lāte, when he was dētēr'mīn-ed to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Hōly One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be grān'ted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of Life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we āre witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yēa, the faith which is by him hath given him this pērfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brēthren, I wot\* that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye, thērē'fōre, and be cōnvert'ed, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē'sūs Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spokēn by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the wōrld began.

22 For Mō'sēs truly said unto the fāthers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brēthren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whāt'sō-ēv-ēr he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pāss, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be dēstrōy'ed from āmōng the people.

24 Yēa, and all the prophets from Sām'u-ēl, and those that follow āfter, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretōld' of these days.

25 Ye āre the children of the prophets, and of the cōv'enant which God made with our fāthers, saying unto Ā'bra-hām, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the ēarth be blēss'ed.

26 Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jē'sūs, sent him to bless you, in turning āwāy every one of you from his in-iq'ui-ties.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Pē'tér and Jōhn imprisoned.*

**A**ND, as they spake unto the people, the priests and the cāptāin of the temple, and the Sād'du-cēēs, came upon them,

2 Being griēv'ed that they taught the people, and preached through Jē'sūs the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word, bēliē'ved: and the

\* know.

† spō'k'n.



number of the men was ābout' five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pāss on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Ān'nās the high priēst, and Cāi'a-pi.ās,\* and Jōhn, and Āl-ēx-ān'dér, and as many as wēre of the kindred of the high priēst, wēre gāthēred togēthēr at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they āsked, By whāt power, or by whāt name, have ye done this?

8 Then Pē'tér, filled with the Hōly Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Īs'ra-ēl,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by whāt means he is made whole ;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Īs'ra-ēl, that by the name of Jē'sūs Chrīst of Nāz'a-rēth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him dōth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Nēither is there salvation in any other : for there is nōne other name under heaven givēn āmōng men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pē'tér and Jōhn, and pērcēiv'd that they were ūnlēar'ned and ignorant men, they marvelled ; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'sūs.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nōthing āgainst' it.

15 But when they had cōmmān'ded them to go āside out of the council, they cōnfēr'red āmōng themselves,

16 Saying, Whāt shall we do to these men? for that indeed a nōtable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jē-rū'sa-lēm ; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But, that it spread no further āmōng the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and

cōmmān'ded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jē'sūs.

19 But Pē'tér and Jōhn ānswēred, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nōthing how they might punish them, because of the people : for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was ābōve forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And, being let go, they went to their own cōm'pany, and reported all that the chief priēsts and elders had said unto them.

24 And, when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and ēarth, and the sea, and all that in them is :

25 Who by the mouth of thy sēr-vant Dā'vid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the ēarth stood up, and the rulers wēre gāthēred togēthēr āgainst' the Lord, and āgainst' his Chrīst.

27 For, of a truth, āgainst' thy holy child Jē'sūs, whom thou hast ā-nōin'ted, both Hēr'od and Pōn'ti-ūs Pīlāte, with the Gēn'tiles, and the people of Īs'ra-ēl, wēre gāthēred togēthēr,

28 For to do whāt'sō-ēv-ér thy hand and thy council dē-tēr'mīn-ed before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings : and grānt unto thy sēr-vants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal ; and that signs and wōn'ders may be dōne by the name of thy holy child Jē'sūs.

31 ¶ And, when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they wēre assembled togēthēr ; and they wēre all filled with the Hōly Ghōst,

\* Kā'ya-fās.

and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that bēliē'ved wēre of one hēart, and of one soul: nēither said any of *them* that aught of the things which he pōs-sēss'ed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the āpōstles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sūs: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Nēither was there any āmōng them that lacked: for as many as wēre pōs-sēs'sōrs of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that wēre sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the āpōstles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the āpōstles was surnamed Bār'na-bās, (which is, being in-tēr'prē-ted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vite, and of the country of Cŷ'prūs,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the mōney, and laid *it* at the āpōstles' feet.

#### CHAP. V.

*Dealth of Ān-a-nī'ās and Sāp-phī'rā.*

**B**UT a cēr'tain man, named Ān-a-nī'ās, with Sāp-phī'rā, his wife, sold a pōs-sēs'siōn,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being prīvy to *it*, and brought a cēr'tain part, and laid *it* at the āpōstles' feet.

3 But Pē'tér said, Ān-a-nī'ās, why hath Sā'tān filled thine hēart to lie to the Hōly Ghōst, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it rēmāin'ed, was it not thine own? and āfter it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou cōncēi'ved this thing in thine hēart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ān-a-nī'ās, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghōst: and great fear came on all them that hēard these things.

6 And the young men ārōse, wōund him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was ābout' the space of three hours āfter, when his wife, not knowing whāt was done, came in.

8 And Pē'tér ānswered unto her, Tell me, whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yēa, for so much.

9 Then Pē'tér said unto her, How is it that ye have āgreed' togēther to tempt the Spir'it of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy hūs'bānd āre at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yiēlded up the ghōst: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her hūs'bānd.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as hēard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the āpōstles wēre many signs and wōn'ders wrōught āmōng the people: (and they wēre all with one accord in Sō'l'o-mōn's pōrch.

13 And of the rest, durst no man join himself to them, but the people magnified them:

14 And bēliē'vers wēre the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and wom'en:)

15 Insomuch, that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that, at the lēast, the shadow of Pē'tér pāss'ing by night overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round ābout' unto Jē-rāsa-lēm, bringing sick folks, and them which wēre vexed with unclean spirits: and they wēre healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priēst rose up, and all they that wēre with him, (which is the sect of the Sād'ducēēs,) and wēre filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the āpōstles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the āngel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they hēard *that*, they entered into the temple ēarly in the morning, and taught. But the high

priest, came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Is'ra-ël, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but, when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now, when the high priest, and the çap'tain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they dôubt'ed of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the çap'tain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned:)

27 And, when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly çommàn'd' you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jē-rū'sa-lēm with your dôctrīne, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pē'tér and the *other* āpōstles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fāthers raised up Jē'sūs, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exālted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sāv'ioür\* for to give repentance to Is'ra-ël, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Hōly Ghōst, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phār'i-sēē, named Ga-mā-li-ël, a doctor of the law, had in reputation āmóng all the people,

and çommàn'ded to put the āpōstles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Is'ra-ël, take heed to yourselves whāt ye intend to do as toũch'ing these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theũ'dās, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, ābout' four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jũ'dās of Gāl'i-lēē, in the days of the taxing, and drew āwāy much people after him: he also pēr'ish-ed: and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispērs'ed.

38 And now, I say unto you, Refrāin from these men, and let them ālōne: for if this counsel, or this work, be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight āgainst' God.

40 And to him they agreed': and when they had called the āpōstles, and beaten *them*, they çommàn'ded that they should not speak in the name of Jē'sūs, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted wōrthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jē'sūs Christ.

## CHAP. VI.

*Stēphen† accused fālsely.*

AND in those days, when the number of the discīples was multiplied, there ārōse a murmuring of the Grēci-āns āgainst' the Hēbrews because their widows were neglected in the daily ministratīon.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the discīples unto *them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and sērve tables.

3 Wherefore, brēthren, look ye out āmóng you, seven men of hōn'ēst report, full of the Hōly Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

\* Sāv'e'yūr.

† Stē'p'n.



4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stē'phen,\* a man full of faith and of the Hōly Ghōst, and Phil'ip, and Prōch'o-rūs, and Ni-çā'n'r, and Ti'mōn, and Pār'me-nās, and Niç'ō-lās a prōs'ē-lyte of Ān'ti-ōch;

6 Whom they set before the āpōstles; and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 ¶ And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jē-rū'sa-lēm greatly; and a great cōm'pany of the priests wēre ō-bē'di-ēnt† to the faith.

8 ¶ And Stē'phen, full of faith and power, did great wōnders and miracles āmōng the people.

9 Then there ārōse cēr'tain of the sŷn'agōgue, which is called *the syn'agōgue* of the Lib'ēr-tines, and Cŷ-rē'ni-āns, and Āl-ēx-ān'dri-āns, and of them of Ci-līc'i-ā,‡ and of Ā'si-ā,|| disputing with Stē'phen.

10 And they wēre not able to rē-šist' the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have hēard him speak blās'phē-mōus words āgainst' Mō'sēs and āgainst' God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up fālse witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blās'phē-mōus words āgainst' this holy place and the law:

14 For we have hēard him say, That this Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth shall dēstrōy' this place, and shall chānge the customs which Mō'sēs deliver-ed us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stēad'fāst-ly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an āngel.

#### CHAP. VII.

*Stē'phen stoned to death.*

**T**HEN said the high priēst, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brēthren, and fāthers, hearken; The God of glory

appeared unto our fāther Ā'bra-hām, when he was in Mēs-o-pō-tā'mi-ā, before he dwelt in Çhār'rān,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Çhāl-dē'āns, and dwelt in Çhār'rān: and from thence, when his fāther was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him nōne inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a pōs-šēss'ion, and to his seed āfter him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sō'journ in a strānge land; and that they should bring them into bōn'dāge, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bōn'dāge will I judge, said God: And āfter that shall they come forth, and sērve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the cōv'enant of circūcision: and so Ā'bra-hām begat Ī'sāaç, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Ī'sāaç begat Jā'çōb; and Jā'çōb begat the twelve pā'tri-ārchs.

9 And the pā'tri-ārchs, moved with envy, sold Jō'sēph into Ē'ğŷpt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him fāvōur and wisdom in the sight of Phā'ra-çhō king of Ē'ğŷpt; and he made him gōv'ēr-nōr over Ē'ğŷpt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dēarth over all the land of Ē'ğŷpt and Çā'na-ān, and great affliction: and our fāthers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jā'çōb hēard that there was corn in Ē'ğŷpt, he sent out our fāthers first.

13 And at the second *time* Jō'sēph was made known to his brēthren; and Jō'sēph's kindred was made known unto Phā'raōh.

14 Then sent Jō'sēph, and called his fāther Jā'çōb to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls

\* Stē'v'n. † ō-bē'je-ēnt.

‡ Sē-līsh'e-ā.

|| Ā'she-ā.

† Fāro.

15 So Jā'çöb went down into Ê'ğÿpt, and died, he and our fâthers,

16 And wêre carried over into Sÿ'chèm, and laid in the sêp'ulchre that Ā'bra-hām bought for a sum of moneý of the sons of Êm'mör, the fâther of Sÿ'chèm.

17 ¶ But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Ā'bra-hām, the people grew, and multiplied in Ê'ğÿpt,

18 Till ânóther king ārōse, which knew not Jō'sêph.

19 The same dêalt sùbtly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fâthers, so that they cást out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Mō'sês was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fâther's house three mónths :

21 And when he was cást out, Phā'raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'sês was læarn'ed in all the wisdom of the Ê-ğÿp'ti-āns,\* and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And, when he was full forty years old, it came into his heàrt to visit his brêthren, the children of Ís'ra-êl.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrōng, he defended him, and ävën'ged him that was oppressed, and smóte the Ê-ğÿp'ti-ān.

25 For he supposed his brêthren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them : but they understcod not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one ägain', saying, Sírs, ye äre brêthren : why do ye wrōng one to ânóther ?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrōng, thrust him äwäy, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us ?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Ê-ğÿp'ti-ān yês'tér-däy ?

29 Then fled Mō'sês at this saying, and was a strānger in the land of Mā'di-ān, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years wêre expired, there appeared to him in

the wilderness of Môunt Sínāit an āngel of the Lord, in a flame of fire, in a bûsh.

31 When Mō'sês saw it, he wón'-dér-ed at the sight : and, as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fâthers, the God of Ā'bra-hām, and the God of Í'sāac, and the God of Jā'çöb. Then Mō'sês trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet : for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have stén the affliction of my people which is in Ê'ğÿpt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now, come, I will sênd thee into Ê'ğÿpt.

35 This Mō'sês, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge ? the same did God sênd to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the āngel which appeared to him in the bûsh.

36 He brought them out, āfter that he had shewed wónders and signs in the land of Ê'ğÿpt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'sês which said unto the children of Ís'ra-êl, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brêthren, like unto me : him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the āngel which spake to him in the Môunt Sínāi, and with our fâthers ; who rēcëiv'ed the lively oracles to give unto us :

39 To whom our fâthers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their heàrts turned back ägain' into Ê'ğÿpt,

40 Saying unto Ā'a'rōn,† Make us gods to go before us : for as for this Mō'sês, which brought us out of the land of Ê'ğÿpt, we wot|| not whāt is become of him.

41 And they made a çälf in those days, and offered sâc'ri-fice unto the

\* Ê-ğÿp'she-ānz. † Sínay. ‡ Ā'a-rōn, pronounced Āy'áh-rōn, is the more analogical and classical, but not the more easy, nor the better pronunciation. || know.

idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to wór'ship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Ís'ra-êl, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sâc'ri-fi-ces, *by the space of forty years in the wilderness?*

43 Yêa, ye took up the tâb'êr-nâ-çle of Mō'lōch, and the star of your god Rēm'phân, figures which ye made, to wór'ship them; and I will carry you áwáy beyōnd Báb'y-lōn.

44 Our fâthers had the tâb'êr-nâ-çle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Mō'shês, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fâthers that came áfter, brought in with Jē'sūs\* into the pōs-sess'ion of the Ġen'tiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fâthers, unto the days of Dā'vid;

46 Who found fâvoûr before God, and desired to find a tâb'êr-nâ-çle for the God of Jā'cōb.

47 But Sōl'o-mōn built him an house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwell-eth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and êarth *is* my footstool: whât house will ye build me? saith the Lord; or, whât *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heàrt and ears, ye do always rē-șist' the Hōly Ghōst: as your fâthers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fâthers pērsecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have rēcēi'ved the law by the disposition of āngels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they hēard these things, they wêre cut to the heàrt, and they gnāsh'ed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Hōly

Ghōst, looked up stēad'fāst-ly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē'sūs standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cāst *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clōthes at a young man's feet, whose name was Sāul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jē'sūs, recēive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this he fell āsleep'.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*Sāul pēr'sē-çū-leth the church.*

AND Sāul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great pēr-sē-çū'tiōn āgainst' the church which was at Jē-rú'sa-lēm; and they wêre all scattered ābroād throughout the regions of Jū-dē'ā and Sa-mā'ri-ā, except the āpōstles.

2 And devout men carried Stē'phen to *his burial*, and made great lām-ên-tā'tiōn over him.

3 As for Sāul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and hā'līng men and wom'en, committed *them* to prison.

4 Thêrē'fōre, they that wêre scattered ābroād, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Phil'ip went down to the city of Sa-mā'ri-ā, and preached Ġhrīst unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'ip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that wêre pōs-sess'ed *with them*; and many, taken with pāl'sies, and that wêre lame, wêre healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a cēr'tain man



called Sî'môn, which beforetime in the same city used sôr'cēr-y, and bewitched the people of Sa-mā'ri-ā, giving out that himself was some great one :

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the lēast to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sôr'cēr-ies.

12 But when they bēliē'ved Phīl'ip, preaching the things cōncē'ning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jē'sūs Chrīst, they wēre baptized both men and wom'en.

13 Then Sî'môn himself bēliē'ved also ; and when he was baptized, he continued with Phīl'ip, and wōndered, beholding the miracles and signs which wēre done.

14 ¶ Now when the āpōstles, which wēre at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, hēard that Sa-mā'ri-ā had rēcēi'ved the word of God, they sent unto them Pē'tér and Jōhn :

15 Who, when they wēre come down, prayed for them, that they might rēcēi've the Hōly Ghōst :

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon nōne of them : only they wēre baptized in the name of the Lord Jē'sūs.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they rēcēi'ved the Hōly Ghōst :

18 And when Sî'môn saw that, through laying on of the āpōstles' hands, the Hōly Ghōst was given, he offered them mōney,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that, on whomsoever I lay hands, he may rēcēi've the Hōly Ghōst.

20 But Pē'tér said unto him, Thy mōney pēr'ish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with mōney.

21 Thou hast nēither part nor lot in this matter : for thy hēart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent, thērē'fore, of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if pērhaps the thought of thine hēart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I pērcēi've' that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of in-iq'ui-ty.\*

\* in-ik'kwē-tē,

† yū'nūh,

24 Then ānswered Sî'môn, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that nōne of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and preached the gōs'pēl in many villages of the Sa-mār'i-tāns.

26 ¶ And the āngel of the Lord spake unto Phīl'ip, saying, Ārīse, and go tō'wārd the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jē-rū'sa-lēm unto Gā'zā, which is dē'sērt.

27 And he ārōse and went : and, behold, a man of Ē-thi-ō'pi-ā, an eū'nūch† of great authority under Cān'da-ce, queen of the Ē-thi-ō'pi-āns, who had the chārgē of all her trēas'ūre, and had come to Jē-rū'sa-lēm for tō wōr'ship,

28 Was returning, and, sitting in his chariot, rēad Ē-sā'i-ās‡ the prophet.

29 Then the Spīr'it said unto Phīl'ip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot:

30 And Phīl'ip ran thither to *him*, and hēard him rēad the prophet Ē-sā'i-ās, and said, Understandest thou whāt thou rēadest ?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide|| me ? and he desired Phīl'ip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he rēad was this, He was led as a sheep to the slāughter ; and like a lāmb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth :

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken āwāy : and who shall declare his generation ? for his life is taken from the ēarth.

34 And the eū'nūch ānswered Phīl'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this ? of himself, or of some other man ?

35 Then Phīl'ip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'sūs.

36 And, as they went on *their* way, they came unto a cēr'tain wā'ter : and the eū'nūch said, See, *here is wāter* : whāt dōth hinder me to be baptized ?

37 And Phīl'ip said, If thou bē-

‡ Ē-sā'yūs.

|| gyīde,

liē'vest with all thine heārt, thou mayst. And he ānswered and said, I beliēve that Jē'sūs Chrīst is the Son of God.

38 And he cōmmānd'ed the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the wāter, both Phil'ip and the eū'nūch; and he baptized him.

39 And, when they wēre come up out of the wāter, the Spīr'it of the Lord caught āwāy Phil'ip, that the eū'nūch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil'ip was found at Ā-zō'tūs; and, pāss'ing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cēs-a-rē'á.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Sāul's miraculous cōn-vēr'sion.*

**A**ND Sāul, yet breathing out threatenings and slāughter āgainst' the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Da-mās'cūs to the sŷn'agōgues, that if he found any of this way, whether they wēre men or wom'en, he might bring them bound unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

3 And, as he jōurneyed, he came near Da-mās'cūs; and suddenly there shī'ned round ābout' him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the ěarth, and hēard a voice saying unto him, Sāul, Sāul, why pērsecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'sūs whom thou pērsecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick āgainst' the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonish-ed, said, Lord, whāt wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Ārīse, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee whāt thou must do.

7 And the men which jōurneyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Sāul ārōse from the ěarth; and when his eyes wēre opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Da-mās'cūs.

9 And he was three days without sight, and nēither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a cēr'tain dis-

ciple at Da-mās'cūs, named Ān-a-nī'ās; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ān-a-nī'ās. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Ārīse, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Jūdās, for *one* called Sāul of Tār'sūs: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ān-a-nī'ās, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might recēive his sight.

13 Then Ān-a-nī'ās ānswered, Lord, I have hēard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jē-rū'sa-lēm:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to beār my name before the Ġēn'tiles, and kings, and the children of Īs-ra-ēl.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ān-a-nī'ās went his way, and entered into the house; and, putting his hands on him, said, Bróth-er Sāul, the Lord, *even* Jē'sūs, that appeared unto thee in the way ās thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightst recēive thy sight, and be filled with the Hōly Ghōst.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he recēi'ved sight forthwith, and ārōse, and was baptized.

19 And when he had recēi'ved meat he was strengthened. Then was Sāul cēr'tain days with the disciples which wēre at Da-mās'cūs.

20 And straightway he preached Chrīst in the sŷn'agōgues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that hēard *him* wēre āmā'zed, and said, Is not this he that dēstrōy'ed them which called on this name in Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and came hith-er for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Sāul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Da-mās'cūs, proving that this is very Chrīst.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him :

24 But their laying await' was known of Sâul : and they watch'ed the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a bās'ket.

26 ¶ And when Sâul was come to Jē-rû'sa-lēm, he essayed to join himself to the disciples : but they were all afraid' of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Bār'na-bās took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Da-mās'cus in the name of Jē'sūs.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jē-rû'sa-lēm.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jē'sūs, and disputed against\* the Grēci-āns : † but they went about' to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cēs-a-rē'ā, and sent him forth to Tār'sūs.

31 ¶ Then had the churches rest throughout all Jū-dē'ā and Gāl'i-lēē, and Sa-mā'ri-ā, and were edified : and walk'ing in the fear of the Lord, and in the cōm'fōrt of the Hōly Ghōst, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pētēr passed throughout all quār'ters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lŷd'dā.

33 And there he found a cēr'tain man named Ē'ne-ās, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pētēr said unto him, Ē'ne-ās, Jē'sūs Christ maketh thee whole : arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lŷd'dā and Sā'rōn saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jōp'pā a cēr'tain disciple, named Tāb'i-thā, which, by in-tēr-prē-tā'tiōn, is called Dōr'cās : this wom'an was full of

good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died : whom when they had wash'ed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lŷd'dā was nigh to Jōp'pā, and the disciples had heard that Pētēr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Pētēr arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber : and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dōr'cās made, while she was with them.

40 But Pētēr put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed ; and, turning him to the body, said, Tāb'i-thā, arise. And she opened her eyes : and, when she saw Pētēr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up ; and, when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jōp'pā ; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jōp'pā with one Sīmōn a tanner.

## CHAP. X.

### Pētēr's vision.

**T**HERE was a cēr'tain man in Cēs-a-rē'ā, called Çôr-nē'li-ūs, a centurion of the band called the It-āl'i-ān† band.

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway :

3 He saw in a vision evidently about' the ninth hour of the day, an āngel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Çôr-nē'li-ūs.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid', and said, Whāt is it, Lord ? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jōp'pā, and call for one Sīmōn, whose surname is Pētēr ;

\* ā-gēnst'.

† Grē'she-ānz.

† It-āl'yān.



6 He lodgeth with one Símón a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee whât thou oughtest to do.

7 And, when the āngel which spake unto Çôr-nē'li-ūs was departed, he called two of his household sêrvants, and a devout sôl'diêr of them that waited on him continually;

8 And, when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Jôp'pā.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their jôurney, and drew nigh unto the city, Pē'tér went up upon the house-top to pray, ābout' the sixth hour.\*

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten; but while they made ready, he fell into a trānce,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a cêr'tain vessel dēscēn'ding unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the ēarth:

12 Wherein wêre all manner of four-footed beasts of the ēarth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And therê came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'tér; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē'tér said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him āgain' the second time, Whât God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was rēcē'ved up āgain' into heaven.

17 ¶ Now, while Pē'tér dôub't'ed in himself whât this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which wêre sent from Çôr-nē'li-ūs, had made inquiry for Símón's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and āsked whether Símón, which was surnamed Pē'tér, wêre lodged there.

19 ¶ While Pē'tér thought on the vision, the Spīr'it said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Ārise, thêrê'fôre, and get thee down, and go with them, dôub't'ing nôthing; for I have sent them:

21 Then Pē'tér went down to the men which wêre sent unto him from Çôr-nē'li-ūs; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: whât *is* the cause whêrêfore ye āre come?

22 And they said, Çôr-nē'li-ūs the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report āmông all the nation of the Jews, was wārn'd from God by an holy āngel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Pē'tér went āwāy with them, and cêr'tain brêthren from Jôp'pā āc-côm'-pa-ni-ed him.

24 And thê morrow āfter, they entered into Cēs-a-rē'ā. And Çôr-nē'li-ūs waited for them, and had call'ed togethêr his kinsmen and nêar friends.

25 ¶ And, as Pē'tér was coming in, Çôr-nē'li-ūs met him, and fell down at his feet, and wôr'ship-ped *him*.

26 But Pē'tér took him up, saying, Stand up; I my-sêlf' also am a man.

27 And as he tâlk'ed with him, he went in, and found many that wêre come togethêr.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep côm'pany, or come unto one of ānôther nation: but God hath shew'ed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Thêrê'fôre came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I āsk, thêrê'fôre, for whât intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Çôr-nē'li-ūs said, Four days āgô I was fāst'ing until this hour; and at the ninth hour† I pray'ed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clôth'ing,

31 And said, Çôr-nē'li-ūs, thy prayer is hêard, and thine ālm's āre had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send, thêrê'fôre, to Jôp'pā, and call hither Símón, whose surname is Pē'tér; he is lodged in the house of *one* Símón a tanner, by the sea-side; who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

\* sixth hour, 12 o'clock, or noon. † ninth hour, 3 o'clock in the āfter-noon.

33 Immediately, there fore, I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now, there fore, are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are cōmmān'ded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Pē'tér opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth, I pērcēivē' that God is no rēspēct'ér of pērsōns:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Is'ra-ēl, preaching peace by Jē'sūs Christ, (he is Lord of all,)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Jū-dē'ā, and began from Gāl'i-lēē, after the baptism which Jōh'n preached;

38 How God ā-nōin'ted Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth with the Hōly Ghōst, and with power: who went ābout' doing good, and healing all that wēre oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we āre witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jē-rū'sa-lēm; whom they slēw, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly:

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he ārōse from the dead.

42 And he cōmmān'ded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ōrdāin'ed of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that, through his name, whosoever bēliē'veth in him shall rēcēivē remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pē'tér yet spake these words, the Hōly Ghōst fell on all them which hēard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision, which bēliē'ved, wēre astonished, as many as came with Pē'tér, because that on the Gēn'tiles also was poured out the gift of the Hōly Ghōst.

46 For they hēard them speak with tōngues, and magnify God. Then ānswēred Pē'tér,

47 Can any man forbid wāter,

that these should not be baptized, which have rēcēiv'ed the Hōly Ghōst as well as we?

48 And he cōmmān'ded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry cēr'tain days.

## CHAP. XI.

*Pē'tér's defence, he being accused.*

AND the āpōstles and brēthren that wēre in Jū-dē'ā, hēard that the Gēn'tiles had also rēcēiv'ed the word of God.

2 And when Pē'tér was come up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, they that wēre of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Pē'tér rē-hēar'sed *the matter* from the beginning, and ēxpōūn'ded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Jōp'pā praying: and in a trānce I saw a vision, a cēr'tain vessel dē-scēnd', as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which, when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the ēarth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I hēard a voice saying unto me, Ārīse, Pē'tér; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord; for nōthing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice ānswēred me āgain' from heaven, Whāt God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all wēre drawn up āgain' into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there wēre three men ālrēady come unto the house where I was, sent from Cēs-a-rē'ā unto me.

12 And the Spīr'it bādē me go with them, nōthing dōūbt'ing. Moreover, these six brēthren āc-cōm'pā-ni-ed me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an āngel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jōp'pā, and call for Sī'mōn, whose surname is Pē'tér;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And, as I began to speak, the Hôly Ghôst fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Jôhn indeed baptized with wâter; but ye shall be baptized with the Hôly Ghôst:

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who bēliē'ved on the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst; whāt was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gēn'tiles grān'ted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which wēre scattered ābroād upon the pēr-sē-cū'tiōn that ārōse ābout' Stē'phen,\* travelled as far as Phē-nī'ce, and Cŷ'prūs, and Ān'ti-ōch, preaching the word to nōne but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them wēre men of Cŷ'prūs and Cŷ-rē'ne, which, when they wēre come to Ān'ti-ōch, spake unto the Grē'ci-āns,† preaching the Lord Jē'sūs.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number bēliē'ved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jē-rū'sa-lēm; and they sent forth Bār'na-bās, that he should go as far as Ān'ti-ōch:

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhôr'ted them all, that with purpose of heārt they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Hôly Ghôst, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bār'na-bās to Tār'sūs, for to seek Sâul:

26 And, when he had found him, he brought him unto Ān'ti-ōch. And it came to pāss, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the discīples wēre called Chrīst'i-āns‡ first in Ān'ti-ōch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jē-rū'sa-lēm unto Ān'ti-ōch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Āg'a-būs, and signified, by the Spīr'it, that there should be great dēarth throughout all the wôrld; which came to pāss in the days of Clâu'di-ūs Cē'sār.

29 Then the discīples, every man according to his ā-bīl'i-ty, dē-tēr'mīned to send reliēf unto the brēthren which dwelt in Jū-dē'á:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bār'na-bās and Sâul.

### CHAP. XII.

*Hēr'od pēr'sē-cū-teth the Chrīst'i-āns.†*

NOW, ābout' that time, Hēr'od the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex cēr'tain of the church.

2 And he killed Jāmes, the brōther of Jôhn, with the swōrd.

3 And, because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pē'tér also. (Then wēre the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And, when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of sōl'diērs to keep him; intending āfter Eās'tér to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pē'tér thērē'fore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hēr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tér was sleeping between two sōl'diērs, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the āngel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shī'ned in the prison: and he smote Pē'tér on the side, and raised him up, saying, Ārīse up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the āngel said unto him, Gird|| thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cāst thy garment ābout' thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist† not that it was true which was done by the āngel; but thought he saw a vision.

\* Stē'v'n.

† Grē'she-āns.

‡ Krist'yūnz.

|| gērd.

§ knew.



10 When they wêre pãst the first and the second wãrd, they came unto the iron gate that lēadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and pãssed on through one street; and forthwith the āngel departed from him.

11 And when Pē'tér was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his āngel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Hēr'od, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And, when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mā'ry, the móther of Jōhn, whose surname was Mārķ; where many wêre gāthered toġether, praying.

13 And, as Pē'tér knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named R/ō'dā.

14 And, when she knew Pē'tér's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'tér stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly āffirm'ed\* that it was even so. Then said they, It is his āngel.

16 But Pē'tér continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they wêre astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord nad brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto Jāmes, and to the brēthren. And he departed, and went into ānóther place.

18 Now, as soon as it was day, there was no small stír āmōng the sōl'diērs, whāt was become of Pē'tér.

19 And, when Hēr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and cōmmān'dēd that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Jū-dē'á to Cēs-a-rē'á, and *there* ābōde.

20 ¶ And Hēr'od was highly displeased with them of Týre and Sī'dōn: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blās'tūs the king's cham'bér-lain their friend, desired peace; because their coun-

try was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Hēr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the āngel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of wōrms, and gave up the *ghōst*.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bār'na-bās and Sāul returned from Jē-rú'sa-lēm, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them Jōhn, whose surname was Mārķ.

### CHAP. XIII.

*Ēl'y-mās the sōr'cēr-ēr struck blind.*

NOW there wêre in the church that was at Ān'ti-ōch cēr'tain prophets and teachers; as Bār'na-bās, and Sīm'e-ōn that was called Nī'gér, and Lū'ci-úst of Cý-rē'ne, and Mān'a-ēn, which had been brought up with Hēr'od the tē'trārĥ, and Sāul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fāsted, the Hōly Ghōst said, Separate me Bār'na-bās and Sāul for the work whereunto I have callēd them.

3 And when they had fāsted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* āwāy.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Hōly Ghōst, departed unto Sēl-eū'ci-ā; † and from thence they sailēd to Cý'prūs.

5 And when they wêre at Sāl'a-mīs, they preached the word of God in the sýn'agōgues of the Jews: and they had also Jōhn to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā'phōs, they found a cēr'tain sōr'cēr-ēr, a fālse prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bār-jē'sūs,

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sēr'gi-ūs Pāu'lūs, a prudent man; who called for Bār'na-bās and Sāul, and desired to hear the word of God.

\* āf-fēr'm'ed.

† Lū'she-ūs.

‡ Sēl-yū'se-ā.

8 But Ēl'y-mas the sôr'cēr-ér, (for so is his name by in-tēr-prē-tā'tiōn,) withstood them, seeking to turn āwāy the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Sâul, (who also is called Pâul,) filled with the Hōly Ghōst, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all sūbt'le-ty and all mīs'chief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to pĕrvĕrt' the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a dārkness; and he went ābout' seeking some to lēad him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw whāt was done, bĕliē'ved, being astonished at the dōc'trīne of the Lord.

13 Now when Pâul and his cōm'pany lōd'sed from Pā'phōs, they came to Pĕr'gā in Pām-phŷl'i-ā: and Jōhn, departing from them, returned to Jē-rû'sa-lēm.

14 ¶ But, when they departed from Pĕr'gā, they came to Ān'ti-ōch in Pi-sī'di-ā,\* and went into the sŷn'agōgue on the Sāb'bath-dāy, and sat down.

15 And āfter the rēad'ing of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the sŷn'agōgue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brĕthren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Pâul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Īs'ra-ēl, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Īs'ra-ēl chose our fāthers, and exālted the people when they dwelt as strāngers in the land of Ē'gŷpt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And ābout' the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had dĕstrōy'ed seven nations in the land of Čā'na-ān, he di-vī'ded their land to them by lot.

20 And āfter that he gave unto them judges ābout' the space of four

hundred and fifty years, until Sām'u-ēl the prophet.

21 And āf tēr-wārd they desired a king: and God gave unto them Sâul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-mīn, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them Dā'vid to be their king; to whom also he gave tēs'ti-mōn-y, and said, I have found Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'se, a man āfter mine own hĕart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Īs'ra-ēl a Sāv'ioūr,† Jĕ'sūs:

24 When Jōhn had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Īs'ra-ēl.

25 And as Jōhn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one āfter me, whose shoes of his feet I am not wōrthy to lōdse.

26 Men and brĕthren, children of the stock of Ā'bra-hām, and whosoever āmōng you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jē-rû'sa-lēm, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are rēad every Sāb'bath-dāy, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pī'lāte that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sĕp'ulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Gāl'i-lĕē to Jē-rû'sa-lēm, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fāthers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jĕ'sūs āgain': as it is also written in the second Psālm, Thou art my Son, This day have I begotten thee.

\* Pe-sī'de-ā.

† Sāre'yŷr.

34 And as cōncēr'ning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mērcies of Dā'vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in ānóther *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Hōly One to see corruption.

36 For Dā'vid, āfter he had sēved his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fāthers, and saw corruption;

37 But he, whom God raised āgain', saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you, thērfōre, men and brēthren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him, all that bēlieve āre justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō'sēs.

40 Beware, thērfōre, lēst that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye dēspī'sērs, and wōnder, and pēr'ish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise bēlieve, though a mān declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And when the Jews wēre gone out of the sŷn'agōgue, the Ġēn'tiles besōught that these words might be preached to them the next Sāb'bath.

43 Now, when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious prōs'ē-lŷtes, followed Pāul and Bār'na-bās; who, speaking to them, pērsuād'ed them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sǎb'bath-dāy came almost the whole city tōgēther to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they wēre filled with envy, and spake āgainst' those things which wēre spoken by Pāul, contradicting and blās-phēm'ing.

46 Then Pāul and Bār'na-bās waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of ēvērlās'ting life, lo, we turn to the Ġēn'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord cōm-

mānd'ed us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Ġēn'tiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the ēarth.

48 And when the Ġēn'tiles hēard this, they wēre glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as wēre ōrdāin'ed to etērnal life bēliē'ved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and hōn'ōurable wom'en, and the chief men of the city, and raised pēr-sē-çū'tiōn āgainst' Pāul and Bār'na-bās, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet āgainst' them, and came unto Ī-çō'ni-ūm.

52 And the dīscīples wēre filled with joy, and with the Hōly Ghōst.

#### CHAP. XIV.

*Pāul heals a cripple of Lŷs'trā.*

AND it came to pās in Ī-çō'ni-ūm, that they went both tōgēther into the sŷn'agōgue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Grēeks, bēliē'ved.

2 But the ūn-bē-liēv'ing Jews stirred up the Ġēn'tiles, and made their minds evil affected āgainst' the brēthren.

3 Long time, thērfōre, ābōde they, speaking boldly in the Lord; which gave tēs'ti-mōn-y unto the word of his grace, and grān'ted signs and wōnders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was di-vī'ded: and part held with the Jews, and part with the āpōstles.

5 And when there was an assāult made, both of the Ġēn'tiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* dē-spīte'fūl-ly, and to stone them,

6 They wēre ware of *it*, and fled unto Lŷs'trā and Dēr'be, cities of Lŷc-ā-ō'ni-ā,\* and unto the region that lieth round ābout':

7 And there they preached the gōs'pēl.

8 ¶ And there sat a cēr'tain man at Lŷs'trā, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mōther's womb, who never had wālked:

\* *Lŷs-ā-ō'ne-ā.*



9 The same heard Pâul speak: who stêad'fâst-ly beholding him, and përcëiv'ing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said, with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and wâlked.

11 And when the people saw what Pâul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying, in the speech of Lÿc-â-ô'ni-â, The gods âre come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bâr'na-bäs Jū'pi-tér, and Pâul Mër-çū'ri-ūs, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū'pi-tér, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sâc'ri-fiçe with the people;

14 Which when the âpōstles, Bâr'na-bäs and Pâul, heard of, they rent their clōthes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things? We also âre men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and êarth, and the sea, and all things that âre therein:

16 Who in times pâst suffered all nations to wâlk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scârce rëstrâin'ed they the people, that they had not done sâc'ri-fiçe unto them.

19 And there came thither cër'tain Jews from Ân'ti-ôch, and Ī-çō'ni-üm, who përsua'ded the people, and having stoned Pâul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round âbout' him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bâr'na-bäs to Dër'be.

21 ¶ And when they had preached the gōs'pël to that city, and had taught many, they returned âgain' to Lÿs'trä, and to Ī-çō'ni-üm, and Ân'ti-ôch,

22 Cōfirm'ing the souls of the disciples, and exhôr'ting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ôrdâin'ed them elders in every church, and had prayed with fâst'ing, they cōmmën'ded them to the Lord, on whom they bëlîē'ved.

24 And âfter they had pässed throughout Pi-sī'di-â,\* they came to Päm-phÿl'i-â.

25 And when they had preached the word in Për'gä, they went down into Ät-a-lî'ä:

26 And thence sailed to Ân'ti-ôch, from whence they had been rëcōmmënd'ed to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they wëre come, and had gâthered the church toghëther, they rë-hëar'sed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gën'tiles.

28 And there they âbode long time with the disciples.

#### CHAP. XV.

##### *Dissension âbout' circumcision.*

AND cër'tain men which came down from Jū-dë'ä, taught the brëthren, and said, Except ye be circumcised âfter the manner of Mō'sës, ye cannot be saved.

2 When thëre'fore Pâul and Bâr'na-bäs had no small dissension and disputation with them, they dëtër'min-ed that Pâul and Bâr'na-bäs, and cër'tain other of them, should go up to Jë-rú'sa-lëm unto the âpōstles and elders âbout' this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they pässed through Phë-nî'ce and Sa-mä'ri-â, declaring thë cōn-vër'siōn of the Gën'tiles: and they causèd great joy unto all the brëthren.

4 And when they wëre come to Jë-rú'sa-lëm, they wëre rëcëi'ved of the church, and of the âpōstles and elders, and they declared âll things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up cër'tain of the sect of the Phär'i-sëes which bëlîē'ved, saying, That it was needful

\* *Pe-si-de-ä.*

to circumcise them, and to cōmmand' them to keep the law of Mō'sēs.

6 ¶ And the āpōstles and elders came togēther for to consider of this matter.

7 And, when there had been much disputing, Pē'tér rose up, and said unto them, Men and brēthren, ye know how that a good while āgō God made choice āmōng us, that the Ġen'tiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gōs'pēl, and belēve.

8 And God, which knoweth the heārts, bare them witness, giving them the Hōly Ghōst, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their heārts by faith.

10 Now thērē'fōre why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which nēither our fāthers nor we wēre able to beār?

11 But we belēve that, through the grace of the Lord Jē'sūs Ġhrist, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gāve audience to Bār'nābās and Pāul, declaring whāt miracles and wōnders God had wrōught āmōng the Ġen'tiles by them.

13 ¶ And āfter they had held their peace, Jāmes ānswered, saying, Men and brēthren, hearken unto me:

14 Sīm'e-ōn hath declared how God at the first did visit the Ġen'tiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this āgree' the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 Āfter this I will return, and will build āgain' the tāb'ér-nā-cle of Dā'vid, which is fallen down; and I will build āgain' the ruins thērēof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek āfter the Lord, and all the Ġen'tiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God āre all his works from the beginning of the wōrld.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trōuble not them, which from

āmōng the Ġen'tiles āre turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstāin from pollutiōns of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Mō'sēs of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being rēad in the sŷn'agōgues every Sāb'bath-dāy.

22 Then pleased it the āpōstles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own cōm'pany to Ān'ti-ōch with Pāul and Bār'nābās; *namely*, Jūdās surnamed Bār'sa-bās, and Sī'lās, chiēf men āmōng the brēthren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them āfter this manner: The āpōstles, and elders, and brēthren, *send* greeting unto the brēthren which āre of the Ġen'tiles in Ān'ti-ōch, and Sŷr'i-ā, and Ci-līc'i-ā:\*

24 Forasmuch as we have hēard that cēr'tain which went out from us have trōubled you with words, sūbvērt'ing your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* cōm-mānd'mēt:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our belōved Bār'nābās and Pāul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē'sūs Ġhrist.

27 We have sent, thērē'fōre, Jūdās and Sī'lās, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Hōly Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things:

29 That ye abstāin from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So, when they wēre dīŷ-mīss'ed, they came to Ān'ti-ōch: and when they had gāthered the multitude togēther, they delivered the ē-pīstle:†

31 *Which* when they had rēad, they rejoiced for the consolation.

\* Sē-līsh'ē-ā.

† ē-pīstl.

32 And Jū'dās and Sī'lās, being prophets also themselves, exhôrted the brêthren with many words, and cōn-firm'ed them.

33 And āfter they had tarried there a space, they wêre let go in peace from the brêthren unto the āpōstles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Sī'lās to ābide there still.

35 Pāul also and Bār'na-bās continued in Ānti-ōch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days āfter, Pāul said unto Bār'na-bās, Let us go āgain' and visit our brêthren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Bār'na-bās dē-tēr'mīn-ed to take with them Jōhn, whose surname was Mār̄k.

38 But Pāul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pām-phyl'i-ā, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed ā-sūn'der one from the other: and so Bār'na-bās took Mār̄k, and sailed unto Cŷ'prūs;

40 And Pāul chose Sī'lās, and departed, being rēcōmmēnd'ed by the brêthren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sŷr'i-ā and Ci-līc'i-ā, cōn-firm'ing\* the churches.

#### CHAP. XVI.

*Pāul circumciseth Tīm'o-thy.*

**T**HEN came he to Dēr'be and Lŷs'trā: and, behold, a cēr'tain discip̄le was there, named Ti-mō'-the-ūs, the son of a cēr'tain wom'an, which was a Jew'ess, and bēlī'ev'd; but his fāther was a Grēek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brêthren that wêre at Lŷs'trā and Ī-cō'ni-ūm.

3 Him would Pāul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which wêre in those quārters: for they knew all that his fāther was a Grēek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep that wêre ôrdām'ed

of the āpōstles and elders which wêre at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

5 And so wêre the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now, when they had gone throughout Phrŷg'i-ā, and the region of Ga-lā'ti-ā and wêre forbidden of the Hōly Ghōst to preach the word in Ā'si-ā,†

7 Āfter they wêre come to Mŷs'i-ā,|| they assayed to go into Bithŷn'i-ā: but the Spīrit suffered them not.

8 And they, pāss'ing by Mŷs'i-ā, came down to Trō'ās.

9 ¶ And a vision appeared to Pāul in the night: There stood a man of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā,‡ and prayed him, saying, Come over into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, and help us.

10 And āfter he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, assuredly gāth'ering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gōs'pēl unto them.

11 Thēre'fōre, lòd'ssing from Trō'ās, we came with a straight course to Sām-o-thrā'ci-ā, and the next day to Nē-āp'o-lis:

12 And from thence to Phi-līp'pī, which is the chief city of that part of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, and a colony: and we wêre in that city ābī'ding cēr'tain days.

13 And on the Sāb'bath, we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the wom'en which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a cēr'tain wom'an, named Lŷd'i-ā, a seller of purple, of the city of Thŷ-a-tīrā, which wór'shipped God, heard us: whose hēart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which wêre spoken of Pāul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judg'd me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and ābide there. And she cōnstrāin'ed us.

16 ¶ And it came to pāss, as we went to prayer, a cēr'tain damsel, pōs'sess'ed with a spirit of divination,

\* kōn-fēr'm'ing. † Ga-lā'she-ā. ‡ Ā'zhe-ā. || Mīzh'e-ā. † Mās-e-dō'ne-ā.



met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Pål and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Pål being griëved, turned, and said to the spirit, I cõmmãnd thee in the name of Jē'sūs Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Pål and Sīlās, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō'māns.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and cõmmãnded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, chà'ging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having rēcēived such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Pål and Sīlās prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earth'quake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loò'sed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awā'king out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Pål cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Pål and Sīlās;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sīrs, whāt must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beliëve on the Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and wash'ed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, belië'ving in God with all his house.

35 ¶ And when it was day, the magistrates sent the ser'geants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Pål, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now, there'fore, depart, and go in peace.

37 But Pål said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Rō'māns, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the ser'geants told these words unto the magistrates; and they feared when they heard that they were Rō'māns.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house* of Lŷd'i-ā: and when they had seen the brēthren, they cõm'fór-*ted* them, and departed.

#### CHAP. XVII.

*Pål preacheth at Thēs-sa-lō-nī'cā.*

**N**OW, when they had passed through Ām-phīp'ō-lis and Āp-ōl-lō-ni-ā, they came to Thēs-sa-lō-nī'cā, where was a sŷn'agōgue of the Jews:

2 And Pål, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sāl'-bath-dāys reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen

again' from the dead; and that this Jē'sūs, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them bēliē'ved, and consorted with Pāul and Sī'lās: and of the devout Grēeks a great multitude, and of the chief wom'en not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which bēliē'ved not, moved with envy, took unto them cēr'tain lewd fellows of the bāser sort, and gāthered a cōm'pany, and set all the city on an uproar, and assāulted the house of Jā'sōn, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'sōn, and cēr'tain brēth'ren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, àre come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'sōn hath rēcēi'ved: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cē'sār, saying, that there is ānōther king, *one* Jē'sūs.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they hēard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'sōn, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brēthren immediately sent āwāy Pāul and Sī'lās by night unto Bē-rē'ā: who, coming *thither*, went into the sȳn'agōgue of the Jews.

11 These wēre more noble than those in Thēs-sa-lō-nī'çā, in that they rēcēi'ved the word with all rēadiness of mind, and sēarched the scriptures daily, whether those things wēre so.

12 Thērē'fōre many of them bēliē'ved: also of hōn'ōurable wom'en which wēre Grēeks, and of men not a few.

13 ¶ But when the Jews of Thēs-sa-lō-nī'çā had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Pāul at Bē-rē'ā, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brēthren sent āwāy Pāul, to go as it wēre, to the sea: but Sī'lās and Ti-mō'the-ūs ābōde there still.

15 And they that conducted Pāul, brought him unto Āth'ens: and rēcēi'ving a cōmmānd'mēt unto Sī'iās

and Ti-mō'the-ūs for to cōme to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now, while Pāul waited for them at Āth'ens, his spirit was stir-red in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Thērē'fōre disputed he in the sȳn'a-gōgue with the Jews, and with the devout pērsōns, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then cēr'tain phi-lōs'o-phērs of the Ēp-i-cū-rē'āns, and of the Stō-icks, encountered him: And some said, Whāt will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strānge gods; because he preached unto them Jē'sūs, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Ā-rē-ōp'a-gūs, saying, May we know whāt this new dōc'trine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?

20 For thou bringest cēr'tain strānge things to our ears: we would know, thērē'fōre, whāt these things mean.

21 (For all the Ā-thēni-āns, and strāngers which wēre there, spent their time in nōthing else, but ēither to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Pāul stood in the midst of Mār'shill, and said, Ye men of Āth'ens, I pērcēivē' that in all things ye àre too sū-pēr-stī'tious.

23 For as I pās'sed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an āltar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN' GOD. Whom, thērē'fōre, ye ignorantly wór'ship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the wórld, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and ēarth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Nēither is wór'ship-ped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the ēarth, and hath dē-tēr'mīn-ed the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel āfter him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as cēr'tain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Gōd'hēad is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at: but now cōmmān'deth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the wōrld in righteousness by *that* Man whom he hath ōrdāin'ed; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they hēard of the resurrection of the dead, some mock-  
ed; and others said, We will hear thee āgain' of this *matter*.

33 So Pāul departed from āmōng them.

34 Howbeit, cēr'tain men clave unto him, and bēliē'ved; āmōng the which was Dī-o-nys'i-ūs the Ā-rē-ōp'-  
ā-gīte,\* and a wom'an named Dām'-  
a-ris, and others with them.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

*Pāul accused before Gāl'li-ō.*

**A**FTER these things, Pāul depart-  
ed from Āth'ens, and came to Cōr'inth;

2 And found a cēr'tain Jew, nam-  
ed Āq'ui-lā,† born in Pōn'tūs, lately  
come from It'a-ly, with his wife Prī-  
cīl'lā, (because that Clāu'di-ūs had  
cōmmān'ded all Jews to depart  
from Rōme,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same  
crāft he ābōde with them, and  
wrought: (for by their occupation  
they wēre tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the sŷn'a-  
gōgue every sabbath, and pērsua'-  
ded the Jews and the Grēeks.

5 And, when Sī'lās and Ti-mō'-  
the-ūs wēre come from Māc-e-dō'-  
ni-ā, Pāul was pressed in spirit, and  
testified to the Jews *that* Jē'sūs *was*  
Chrīst.

6 And when they opposed thēm-  
selves, and blās-phē'med, he shōok  
his raiment, and said unto them,

Your blood be upon your own heads:  
I am clean: from henceforth I will  
go unto the Gēn'tiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and  
entered into a cēr'tain *man's* house,  
named Jūs'tūs, *one* that wōrship-ped  
God, whose house joined hard to the  
sŷn'agōgue.

8 And Crīs'pūs, the chiēf ruler of  
the sŷn'agōgue, bēliē'ved on the  
Lord with all his house; and many  
of the Cō-rin'thi-āns, hearing, bē-  
liē'ved, and wēre baptized.

9 ¶ Then spake the Lord to Pāul  
in the night by a vision, Be not  
āfrāid', but speak, and hold not thy  
peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man  
shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I  
have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year  
and six mōnths, teaching the word  
of God āmōng them.

12 And when Gāl'li-ō was the dep-  
uty of Ā-çhā'i-ā, the Jews made in-  
surrection with one accord āgainst'  
Pāul, and brought him to the judg-  
ment-seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* pērsua'deth  
men to wōr'ship God contrary to the  
law.

14 And, when Pāul was now  
ābōut' to open *his* mouth, Gāl'li-ō  
said unto the Jews, If it wēre a mat-  
ter of wōng, or wicked lewdness, O  
ye Jews! reason would that I should  
beār with you:

15 But if it be a question of words,  
and names, and of your law, look ye  
to it; for I will be no judge of such  
*matters*.

16 And he drave them from the  
judgment-sēat.

17 Then all the Grēeks took Sōs'-  
the-nēs, the chiēf ruler of the sŷn'a-  
gōgue, and beat *him* before the  
judgment-seat: and Gāl'li-ō cared  
for nōne of those things.

18 ¶ And Pāul *after this* tarried  
*there* yet a good while, and then  
took his leave of the brēthren, and  
sailed thence into Sŷri-ā, and with  
him Prīcīl'lā and Āq'ui-lā, having  
shōrn *his* head in Cēn'çhre-ā; for he  
had a vow.

19 And he came to Ēph'e-sūs, and  
left them there: but he himself en-

\* Ā-rē-ōp'-ā-jīte.

† Āk'kwe-lā.



tered into the sŷn'agogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not ;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jē-rū'sa-lēm : but I will return āgain' unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ēph'e-sūs.

22 And when he had landed at Cēs-a-rē'ā, and gone up and sālū'ted the church, he went down to Ān'ti-ōch.

23 And āfter he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Ga-lā'ti-ā and Phrŷg'i-ā, in order, strengthening all the discip̄les.

24 ¶ And a cēr'tain Jew, named Ā-pōl'lōs, born at Āl-ēx-ān'dri-ā, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ēph'e-sūs.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and, being fērvent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of Jōhn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the sŷn'agogue : whom when Āq'ui-lā, and Pris-cil'lā had hēard, they took him *unto them*, and expōū'nded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pās into Ā-chā'i-ā, the brēthren wrote, exhōr'ting the discip̄les to rēcēive him : who, when he was come, helped them much which had bēliē'ved through grace :

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and *that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jē'sūs was Christ.

#### CHAP. XIX.

##### *The Hōly Ghōst given.*

**A**ND it came to pās, that while Ā-pōl'lōs was at Cōr'inth, Pāul, having pās'd through the upper coasts, came to Ēph'e-sūs ; and, finding cēr'tain discip̄les,

2 He said unto them, Have ye rēcē'ved the Hōly Ghōst since ye bēliē'ved ? And they said unto him, We have not so much as hēard whether there be any Hōly Ghōst.

3 And he said unto them, Unto

whāt then wēre ye baptized ? And they said, Unto Jōhn's baptism.

4 Then said Pāul, Jōhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should bēliēve on him which should come āfter him, that is, on Christ Jē'sūs.

5 When they hēard *this*, they wēre baptized in the name of the Lord Jē'sūs.

6 And, when Pāul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Hōly Ghōst came on them ; and they spake with tōngues, and prōph'ē-sied.

7 And all the men wēre ābout twelve.

8 ¶ And he went into the sŷn'agogue, and spake boldly for the space of three mōnths, disputing and pēr-sua'ding the things cōncēr'ning the kingdom of God.

9 But when dī'vēr's wēre hardened, and bēliē'ved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the discip̄les, disputing daily in the school of one Tŷ-rān'nūs.

10 And this continued by the space of two years ; so that all they which dwelt in Ā'si-ā,\* hēard the word of the Lord Jē'sūs, bōth Jews and Grēeks.

11 And God wrōught special miracles by the hands of Pāul :

12 So that from his body wēre brought unto the sick, hān'd'kērchiefs or ā'prōns,† and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then cēr'tain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jē'sūs, saying, We adjure you by Jē'sūs, whom Pāul preacheth.

14 And there wēre seven sons of one Scē'vā, a Jew, and chiēf of the priēsts, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit ānswēred and said, Jē'sūs I know, and Pāul I knōw : but who āre ye ?

16 And the man in whom the evil spī't was, leāped on them, and overcame them, and prēvail'd āgainst them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wōū'nded.

\* Ā'zhe-ā.

† ā'pūrnā.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Grēeks also dwelling at Ēph'e-sūs; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sūs was magnified.

18 And many that bēliē'ved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books to-gēther, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prēvail'ed.

21 ¶ After these things wēre ended, Pāul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Măc-e-dō'ni-ă, and Ā-çhā'i-ă, to go to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Măc-e-dō'ni-ă two of them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō'the-ūs and Ē-rās'tūs; *but* he himself stayed in Ā'si-ă for a season.

23 And the same time there ārōse no small stīr about' that way.

24 For a cēr'tain *man*, named Dē-mē'tri-ūs, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for. Dī-ā'nă, brought no small gain unto the cRAFTsmen;

25 Whom he called to-gēther, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sīrs, ye know that by this cRAFT we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not ālōne at Eph'e-sūs, but almost throughout all Ā'si-ă, this Pāul hath pērsuaded and turned āwāy much people, saying, that they be no gods which āre made with hands:

27 So that not only this our cRAFT is in dānger to be set at nōught; but also that the temple of the great goddess Dī-ā'nă should be dēspī'sed, and her magnificence should be dēstrōy'ed, whom all Ā'si-ă and the wōrld wōr'ship-peth.

28 And when they hēard *these sayings*, they wēre full of wṛāth, and cried out, saying, Great is Dī-ā'nă of the Ē-phē'si-āns.\*

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and, having caught

Gā'i-ūs† and Ār-īs-tār'chūs, men of Măc-e-dō'ni-ă, Pāul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Pāul would have enterēd in unto the people, the dīscīples suffered him not.

31 And cēr'tain of the chief of Ā'si-ă, which wēre his friends, sent unto him, deshring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some, thērē'fore, cried one thing, and some ānōther: for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they wēre come to-gēther.

33 And they drew Āl-ēx-ān'dér out of the multitude, the Jews putting him fōr'wārd. And Āl-ēx-ān'dér beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about' the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Dī-ā'nă of the Ē-phē'si-āns.

35 And when the tōwn'clērk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ēph'e-sūs, whāt man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ē-phē'si-āns is a wōr'ship-per of the great goddess Dī-ā'nă, and of the *image* which fell down from Jū'pī-tér.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken āgainst', ye ought to be quiet, and to do nōthing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which āre nēither robbers of churches, nor yet blās-phē'mērs of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dē-mē'tri-ūs, and the cRAFTsmen which āre with him, have a matter āgainst' āny man, the law is open, and there āre deputies; let them implead one ānōther.

39 But if ye inquire any thing cōncēr'nīng other matters, it shall be dē-tēr'mīn-ed in a lawful assembly.

40 For we āre in dānger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this course.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dī's-mīss'ed the assembly.

\* Ē-fē'she-āns.

† Gā'yūs.

## CHAP. XX.

*The Lord's Supper celebrated.*

**A**ND after the uproar was ceased, Pâul called *unto him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Măc-e-dō'ni-ă.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Grēce,

3 And *there* ābōde three mōnths; and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was ābout' to sail into Sŷr'i-ă, he purposed to return through Măc-e-dō'ni-ă.

4 And there āç-cóm'pa-ni-ed him into Ā'si-ă, Sōp'a-tér of Bē-rē'ă; and of the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-āns, Ār-is-tār-çhūs and Sē-çūn'dūs: and Gā'i-ūs of Dēr'be, and Ti-mō'the-ūs; and of Ā'si-ă, Tŷch'i-çūs and Trōph'i-mūs.

5 These, going before, tarried for us at Trō'ās.

6 And we sailed āwāy from Philip'pī after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Trō'ās in five days: where we ābōde seven days.

7 ¶ And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came to-gēther to break bread, Pâul preached unto them, rēady to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there wēre many lights in the upper chāmbér where they wēre gāthered to-gēther.

9 And there sat in a window a cēr'tain young man named Eū'ty-çhūs,\* being fallen into a deep sleep; and, as Pâul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the thīrd loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Pâul went down, and fell on him, and, embracing *him*, said, Trōuble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he, thērē'fōre, was come up āgain', and had broken bread, and eaten, and tāk'ed a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man ālive, and wēre not a little cōm'fōr-ted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Ās'sōs, there intend-

ing to take in Pâul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go āfoot'.

14 And when he met with us at Ās'sōs, we took him in, and came to Mīt-y-lē'ne.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over āgainst' Çh'ōs; and the next *day* we arrived at Sā'mōs, and tarried at Trō-ğŷl'li-ūm; and the next *day* we came to Mi-lē'tūs.

16 For Pâul had dē-tēr'mīn-ed to sail by Ēph'e-sūs, because he would not spend the time in Ā'si-ă: for he hasted, if it wēre possible for him, to be at Jē-rū'sa-lēm the day of Pēn'te-cōst.

17 ¶ And from Mi-lē'tūs he sent to Ēph'e-sūs, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they wēre come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Ā'si-ă, āfter whāt manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Sēr'ving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befēll me by the laying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nōthing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Grēeks, repentance tō'wārd God, and faith tō'wārd our Lord Jē'sūs Çhrīst.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befāll me there;

23 Save that the Hōly Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ābīde me.

24 But nōne of these things move me; nēither count I my life dear unto my-sēlf,† so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have rēcēi'ved of the Lord Jē'sūs, to testify the gōs'pēl of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, āmōng whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

\* Ÿū'te-kūs.

† mē-sēlf.



26 Wherefore I take you to rēcōrd' this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed, *thērē'fōre*, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Hōly Ghōst hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that āfter my departing shall griēv'ous wolves enter in āmōng you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men ārise, speaking pērvēse' things; to draw āwāy dīscīples āfter them.

31 Thērē'fōre wātch, and remēber, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to wārn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brēthren, I cōmmēnd' you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance āmōng all them which āre sanctified.

33 I have cōv'eted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yēa, ye yourselves know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that wēre with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so lābōūring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'sūs, how he said, It is more blēs'sēd to give than to rēcēive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pāul's neck, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they āc-cōm'pa-ni-ēd him unto the ship.

#### CHAP. XXI.

*Pāul imprisoned at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.*

**A**ND it came to pāss, that, āfter we wēre gotten from them, and had lāunched, we came with a straight course unto Cō's, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'a-rā.

\* *Fē-nāsh'e-i*

2 And, finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-nīc'i-ā,\* we went ābōard, and set forth.

3 Now, when we had discovered Cŷprūs, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sŷr'i-ā, and landed at Tŷre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And, finding dīscīples, we tarried there seven days; who said to Pāul, through the Spīr'it, that he should not go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

5 And, when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we wēre out of the city; and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And, when we had taken our leave one of ānōther, we took ship; and they returned home āgain'.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tŷre, we came to Ptōl-e-mā'is, and sālū'ted the brēthren, and ābode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that wēre of Pāul's cōm'pany, departed, and came unto Cēs-a-rē'ā; and we entered into the house of Phil'ip the evangelist, (which was *one* of the seven,) and ābode with him.

9 And the same man had four dāughters, vir'gīns,† which did prōph'ē-sŷ.

10 ¶ And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Jū-dē'ā a cēr'tain prophet, named Āg'a-būs.

11 And, when he was come unto us, he took Pāul's gir'dle,‡ and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thussaith the Hōly Ghōst, So shall the Jews at Jē-rū'sa-lēm bind the man that owneth this gir'dle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gēn'tiles.

12 And, when we hēard these things, both we, and they of that place, besōught him not to go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

13 Then Pāul ānswered, whāt mean ye to weep, and to break mine hēart? for I am rēady not to be bound only, but also to die at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, for the name of the Lord Jē'sūs.

† *rēr'jīnz.*

‡ *gēr'dl.*

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And, after those days, we took up our charriages, and went up to Jê-rû'sa-lêm.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cês-a-rê-â, and brought with them one Mnâ-son of Cÿ-prûs, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jê-rû'sa-lêm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Pâul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And, when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it, therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do, therefore, this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Pâul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to

signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And, when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, hath brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Pâul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Pâul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And, as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jê-rû'sa-lêm was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Pâul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done?

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude; and, when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And, when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Pâul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an

\* Ê-f'zhe-ân.

† kâs'sl.

‡ Ê-jip'she-ân.

uproar, and ledest out into the wilderness, four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Pâul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Târ'sûs, a city of Ci-lîc'i-ă,\* a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And, when he had given him license, Pâul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And, when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hē'brew tōngue, saying,

## CHAP. XXII.

*Pâul declareth his cōnvēr'siōn.*

**M**EN, brēthren, and fāthers, hear ye my defence, *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hē'brew tōngue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am, verily, a man *which am* a Jew, born in Târ'sûs, a city in Ci-lîc'i-ă, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Ga-mā'li-ēl, and taught according to the pērfect manner of the law of the fāthers, and was zēal'ous tō'wārd God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I pēsecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and wom'en.

5 As also the high priest dóth bear me witness, and all the ē-stāte' of the elders: from whom also I rēcēi'ved letters unto the brēth'ren, and went to Da-mās'cûs, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jē-rû'sa-lēm, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pāss, that, as I made my jōurney, and was come nigh unto Da-mās'cûs, ābout' noon, suddenly there shōne from heaven a great light round ābout' me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Sāul, Sāul, why pēsecutest thou me?

8 And I ānswered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sûs of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou pēsecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were āfrāid'; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, Whāt shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Ārise, and go into Da-mās'cûs: and there it shall be told thee of all things which āre appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Da-mās'cûs.

12 And one Ān-a-nī'ās, a devout man, according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Bróther Sāul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fāthers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that Just One,† and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of whāt thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? ārise, and be baptized, and wāsh āway thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pāss, that, when I was come āgain' to Jē-rû'sa-lēm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trānce;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-rû'sa-lēm: for they will not receive thy tēs'ti-món-y cōncēr'ning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every sŷnagōgue them that bēliē'ved on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy mār'tŷr Stē'phen‡ was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Ġēn'tiles.

22 ¶ And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Āway with such a fellow from the ēarth; for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And, as they cried out, and cāst

\* Sē-lîsh'e-ă.

† Wūn.

‡ Stē'v'n.



off *their* clōthes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief çăp'tain çömmân'ded him to be brought into the çăs'tle, and bade that he should be examined by scōur'ging; that he might know wherefore they cried so āgainst' him.

25 ¶ And, as they bound him with thongs, Păul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scōur'ge a man that is a Rō'măn, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief çăp'tain, saying, Take heed wĥat thou doest: for this man is a Rō'măn.

27 Then the chief çăp'tain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō'măn? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief çăp'tain ānswered, With a great sum öbtain'ed I this freedom. And Păul said, But I was *free-born*.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him; and the chief çăp'tain also was āfrăid', āfter he knew that he was a Rō'măn, and because he had bound him.

30 ¶ On the morrow, because he would have known the cěr'tain-ty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he lòd'sed him from *his* bands, and çömmân'ded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Păul down, and set him before them.

### CHAP. XXIII.

#### *A conspiracy āgainst' Păul.*

AND Păul, ear'něst-ly beholding the council, said, Men and brēth'ren, I have lived in all good çön'science\* before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ān-a-ni'ās çömmân'ded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Păul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me āfter the law, and çömmân'dest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Păul, I wist† not, brēth'ren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

\* *kön'shēnse.*

† knew

6 ¶ But, when Păul pěrcei'ved that the one part wěre Săd'du-cēēs, and the other Phăr'i-sēēs, he cried out in the council, Men and brēth'ren, I am a Phăr'i-sēē, the son of a Phăr'i-sēē: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there ārōse a dissension between the Phăr'i-sēēs and the Săd'du-cēēs: and the multitude was di-vi'ded.

8 For the Săd'du-cēēs say that there is no resurrection, nēither āngel nor spirit; but the Phăr'i-sēēs confess both.

9 And there ārōse a great cry: and the scribes *that wěre* of the Phăr'i-sēēs' part ārōse, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an āngel hath spoken to him, let us not fight āgainst' God.

10 ¶ And when there ārōse a great dissension, the chief çăp'tain, fearing lēst Păul should have been pulled in pieces of them, çömmân'ded the söl'diērs to go down, and to take him by force from āmóng them, and to bring *him* into the çăs'tle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Păul; for as thou hast testified of me in Jē-rŭ'sa-lēm, so must thou bēār witness also at Rōme.

12 ¶ And, when it was day, cěr'tain of the Jews banded togetĥer, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would nēither eat nor drink till they had killed Păul.

13 And they wěre more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nōthing until we have slain Păul.

15 Now, thēre'fōre, ye with the council signify to the chief çăp'tain, that he bring him ðown unto you tomorrow, as though ye would inquire something more pěrfectly çöncērnīng him; and we, or ever he come near, āre rēady to kill him.

16 And when Păul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the çăs'tle, and told Păul.

17 Then Pâul called one of the centurions *unto him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief çaptain: for he hath a cêr'tain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief çaptain, and said, Pâul the prisoner called me *unto him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief çaptain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, the Jews have â-greed' to desire thee, that thou wouldst bring down Pâul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire sôme'whât of him more pèrfectly.

21 But do not thou yiêld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will nêither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now âre they rêady, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief çaptain *then* let the young man depart, and chargèd *him*, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 ¶ And he called *unto him* two centurions, saying, Make rêady two hundred sôl'diêrs to go to Cês-a-rê'â, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.\*

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Pâul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fêlix the gôv'ér-nôr.

25 And he wrote a letter âfter this manner:

26 Clâu'di-ûs Lÿs'i-âs,† unto the most excellent gôv'ér-nôr Fêlix, *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been† killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rô'mân.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council;

29 Whom I pèrcêivèd to be ac-

cused of questions of their law, but to have nòthing laid to his chargè worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave cômmand'mént to his accusers alsò, to say before thee whât *they had* âgainst' him. Farewell.

31 Then the sôl'diêrs, as it was cômmand'ed them, took Pâul, and brought *him* by night to Ân-típ'a-tris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the ças'tle:

33 Who, when they came to Cês-a-rê'â, and delivered the epistle to the gôv'ér-nôr, presented Pâul also before him.

34 And when the gôv'ér-nôr had rêad the *letter*, he âsked of whât province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Ci-líc'i-â;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers âre also come. And he cômmand'ed him to be kept in Hêr'od's judgment-hall.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

*Pâul accused by Têr-tûl'lûs.*

AND âfter five days, Ân-a-ni'âs the high priêst dè-scên'ded with the elders, and *with* a cêr'tain orator, named Têr-tûl'lûs, who informed the gôv'ér-nôr âgainst' Pâul.

2 And, when he was called forth, Têr-tûl'lûs began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very wòrthy deeds âre done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fêlix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tê'di-ou's unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition âmong all the Jews, throughout the wòrld, and a rîng'lêa-dér of the sect of the Náz-a-rênes'.

6 Who also hath gone âbout' to profane the temple; whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief çaptain, Lÿs'i-âs,

\* third hour of the night—9 o'clock in the evening. † Lîsh'e-âs. ‡ bîn.

came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Cōmmān'ding his accusers to come unto thee; by examining of whom, thyself mayst take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 ¶ Then Pāul, after that the góv'ér-nór had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayst understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jē-rú'sa-lēm, for to wór'ship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the sýn'agōgues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so wór'ship I the God of my fāthers, bēliē'ving all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope tō'wārd God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence tō'wārd God, and tō'wārd men.

17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon cēr'tain Jews from A'si-ā found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object,

ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them,

Tōuch'ing the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 ¶ And when Fē'līx heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he dēfēr'ed them, and said, When Lŷ'si-ās the chief çaptain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he cōmmān'ded a centurion to keep Pāul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 ¶ And after cēr'tain days, when Fē'līx came with his wife Drū-sil'la, which was a Jew'ess, he sent for Pāul, and heard him cōncēr'ning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē'līx trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 ¶ He hoped also that money should have been given him of Pāul, that he might lōose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Pôr-ci-ūs Fēs'tūs came into Fē'līx's room: and Fē'līx, willing to shew the Jews a pleās'ure, left Pāul bound.

#### CHAP. XXV.

*Pāul appealeth unto Cē'sār.*

NOW when Fēs'tūs was come into the province, after three days, he ascēn'ded from Cēs-a-rē'ā to Jē-rú'sa-lēm.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Pāul, and besōught him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jē-rú'sa-lēm, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Fēs'tūs answered, that Pāul should be kept at Cēs-a-rē'ā, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them, there'fore, said he, if none of you are able, go down

to this man, if

which among them  
with me, and accuse  
there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cēs-a-rē'ā; and the next



day, sitting on the judgment-seat, cōmmān'ded Pāul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jē-rū'sa-lēm stood round ābout', and laid many and griēv'ous complaints āgainst' Pāul, which they could not prove :

8 ¶ While he ānswered for himself, Nēither āgainst' the law of the Jews, nēither āgainst' the temple, nor yet āgainst' Cē'sār, have I of-fended any thing at all.

9 But Fēs'tūs, willing to do the Jews a plēas'ure, ānswered Pāul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and there be judged of these things before me ?

10 Then said Pāul, I stand at Cē'sār's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged : to the Jews have I done no wrōng, as thou very well knowest.

11 For, if I be an offender, or have committed any thing wōrthy of death, I refuse not to die : but if there be nōne of these things where-of these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cē'sār.

12 Then Fēs'tūs, when he had cōnfēr'red with the council, ānswered, Hast thou appealed unto Cē'sār ? unto Cē'sār shalt thou go.

13 ¶ And āfter cēr'tain days, king Ā-grip'pā and Bēr-nī'ce came unto Cēs-a-rē'ā to sālūte Fēs'tūs.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fēs'tūs declared Pāul's cause unto the king, saying, 'There is a cēr'tain man left in bonds by Fē'līx ;

15 Ābout' whom, when I was at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment āgainst' him.

16 To whom I ānswered, It is not the manner of the Rō'māns to deliver any man to die before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to ānswer for himself, cōncēr'ning the crime laid āgainst' him.

17 Thērē'fore, when they wēre come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and cōmmān'ded the man to be brought forth :

18 Āgainst' whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought nōne accusation of such things as I supposed :

19 But had cēr'tain questions āgainst' him of their own sūpērstit'ion, and of one Jē'sūs, which was dead, whom Pāul affirmed to be ālive.

20 And because I dōūb'ted of such manner of questions, I āsked him whether he would go to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Pāul had appealed to be rē'sēr'ved unto the hearing of Āu-gūs'tūs, I cōmmān'ded him to be kept till I might send him to Cē'sār.

22 Then Ā-grip'pā said unto Fēs'tūs, I would also hear the man myself.\* To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 ¶ And on the morrow, when Ā-grip'pā was come, and Bēr-nī'ce, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief cāp'tains and principal men of the city, at Fēs'tūs' cōmmān'd'mēnt Pāul was brought forth.

24 And Fēs'tūs said, King Ā-grip'pā, and all men which āre here present with us, ye see this man, ābout' whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live anyt longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nōthing wōrthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Āu-gūs'tūs, I have dē-tēr'mīn-ed to send him.

26 Of whom I have no cēr'tain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O King Ā-grip'pā, that, āfter examination had, I might have sōme'whāt to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unrea-sonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid āgainst' him.

#### CHAP. XXVI.

*Pāul pleadeth before Ā-grip'pā.*

THEN Ā-grip'pā said unto Pāul, Thou art pērmit'ted to speak for thyself. Then Pāul stretched

\* *mē-sēlf'.*

† *ēn'ne.*

forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my-sēlf' happy, king Ā-grip'pā, because I shall answer for my-sēlf' this day before thee, touch'ing all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews;

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Phā'i-sēē.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly sēr'ving God day and night, hope to come: for which hope's sake, king Ā-grip'pā, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my-sēlf', that I ought to do many\* things contrary to the name of Jē'sūs of Nāz'a-rēth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jē-rū'sa-lēm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having rēcēi'ved authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every s'yn'agōgue, and compelled them to blās-phēmē': and, being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Da-mās'cūs, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shī'n'ing round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And, when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speak-

ing unto me, and saying in the Hē'-brew tōngue, Sāul, Sāul, why persecutest thou me? *It is hard* for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'sūs, whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gēn'tiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Sā'tān unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ā-grip'pā, I was not dis-ō-bē'di-ēnt unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Da-mās'cūs, and at Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dē'ā, and then to the Gēn'tiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having, thēr'fore, obtāin'ed help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Mō'sēs did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gēn'tiles.

24 ¶ And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs'tūs said with a loud voice, Pāul, thou art beside thyself; much lēar'n'ing doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fēs'tūs; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am pērsuaded that

nóne of these things àre hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Ā-gríp'pā, bēliē'vest thou the prophets? I know that thou bēliē'vest.

28 Then Ā-gríp'pā said unto Pāul, Almost thou pērsua'dest me to be a Chrīst'i-an.\*

29 And Pāul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, wēre both almost and āltogēther such as I am, except these bonds.

30 ¶ And, when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the góv'-ér-nór, and Bēr-nī'ce, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they wēre gone āside', they tálked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nóth'ing wóthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Ā-gríp'pā unto Fēs'tūs, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cēs'sar.

#### CHAP. XXVII.

*Pāul's dān'gér-ōūs vóy'āge.*

AND when it was dē-tēr'mīn-ed that we should sail into It'a-ly, they delivered Pāul, and cēr'tain other prisoners, unto *one* named Jū-li-ūs, a centurion of Āu-gūs'tūs' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ād-ra-mýt'ti-ūm, we làunched, meaning to sail by the coast of Ā'si-ā, *one* Ār-is-tàrchūs, a Mác-e-dó-ni-ān, of Thēs-sa-ló-ni'cā, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we tóuch'ed at Sī'dón. And Jū li-ūs cōur'te-ōus-ly† entreated Pāul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had làunched from thence, we sailed under Cŷ-prūs, because the winds wēre contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Ci-li'c'i-ā,‡ and Pám-phŷl'i-ā, we came to Mŷ'rā, *a city of Lŷc'i-ā.*||

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Āl-ēx-ān'dri-ā sailing into It'a-ly; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scārce wēre come

over āgainst' Cnī'dūs, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Çrēte, over āgainst' Sāl-mō'ne:

8 And, hardly pāss'ing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fāir-Hā'vēns, nigh whereunto was the city of La-sé'ā.

9 ¶ Now, when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dān'gér-ōūs, because the fāst was now ālrēady pāst, Pāul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sīrs, I pērcēivē' that this vóy'āge will be with hurt and much dām'āge,† not only of the lā'ding and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion bēliē'ved the mās'ter and the owner of the ship more than those things which wēre spoken by Pāul.

12 ¶ And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phē-nī'ce, *and there* to winter: *which is* an haven of Çrēte, and lieth tō'wārd the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had ób-tāin'ed *their* purpose, lòò'sing *thence*, they sailed cłōse by Çrēte.

14 But not long āfter, there ārōse āgainst' it a tempestuous wind callēd Eū-rōç'ly-dón.¶

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bēar up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a cēr'tain is'lānd, which is callēd Cláu'dā, we had much work to come by the boat;

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, ūn-dér-gir dīng\*\* the ship; and, fearing lēst they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so wēre driven.

18 And we, being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cāst out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when nēither sun nór stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope

\* Krīst'yīn. † kūr'tshe-ūs-le. ‡ Sē-lāsh'ē-ā. || Lāsh'ē-ā.

† dām'midje.

¶ Yū-rōk'lē-dón.

\*\* ūn-dūr-gēr'dīng.



that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 ¶ But, after long abstinence, Păul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sîrs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have lō'sed from Çrête, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhôrt you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the ângel of God, whose I am, and whom I sêrve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Păul: thou must be brought before Cēşăr: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sîrs, be of good cheer: for I beliêve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be çast upon a cêr'tain îs'lând.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we wêre driven up and down in Ā'dri-â, âbout' midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded and found *it* twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they sounded âgain', and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then, fearing lēst they should have fallen upon rocks, they çast four ân'çhōrs out of the stêrn, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen wêre âbout' to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have çast ân'çhōrs out of the foreship,

31 Păul said to the centurion, and to the sōl'diêrs,\* Except these âbide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the sōl'diêrs cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And, while the day was coming on, Păul besôught *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fâst'ing, having taken nôthing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your

health; for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then wêre they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we wêre in all in the ship two hundred, threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and çast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a cêr'tain creek with a shore, into the which they wêre minded, if it wêre possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ân'çhōrs, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and lō'sed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the mǎin'sail to the wind, and made tō'wârd shore.

41 And, falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship âground': and the fore part stuck fast, and rêmâin'ed unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the sōl'diêrs' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lēst any of them should swim out and ē-sçāpe'.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Păul, kept them from *their* purpose, and cōmmân'ded that they which could swim should çast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land.

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship: and so it came to pæss, that they ē-sçāped all safe to land.

#### CHAP. XXVIII.

*Păul shipwrecked at Mēl'i-tă.*

AND when they wêre ē-sçāped, **A** then they knew that the îs'lând was called Mēl'i-tă.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and rēcēived us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

\* sōl'jürz.

3 ¶ And when Pâul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And, when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 ¶ In the same quarters, were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.\*

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux; to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed;

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and, when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 ¶ And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli;

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appia Forum,† and the Threesturns; whom, when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.‡

16 And, when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, that, after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together, and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans;

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you; because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 ¶ And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well saith the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is

\* kûr'tshe-ûs-le.

† Appia Forum.

‡ kûr'rûdje.

waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known, therefore, unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said\* these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 ¶ And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

## THE E-PISTLE OF PAUL, THE A-POSTLE, TO THE ROMANS.

The E-pistle to the Romans was written about the fifty-seventh year of our Lord; and is placed at the head of the other epistles because of the importance of the matters therein contained, and the dignity of the city of Rome. St. Paul, the author of it, and the thirteen epistles immediately following, after having been twice imprisoned at Rome, suffered martyrdom in that city by decapitation.

### CHAPTER I.

*Paul's calling commended.*

**P**AUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ, our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name;

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God,) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now, I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtful both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men,

\* scd.

† o-bē'je-ense.

‡ fròt.



who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature\* more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness; malice; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despisers, proud, boasters, inven-

tors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAP. II.

*Who are justified.*

THEREFORE, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds;

7 To them who, by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil: of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

\* krē'tshūre,

† nāt'tshū-ral.

‡ mā-līsh'ūs-nēs,

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also pēr'ish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified:

14 For when the Gēn'tiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things cōntain'ed in the law, these, having not the law, *are* a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law, written in their hearts, their conscience also beār'ing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one *ānōther*;) )

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jē'sūs Christ, according to my'gōs'pēl.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that *are* more excellent, being instructed out of the law:

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide\* of the blind, a light of them which *are* in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou, *thēre'fōre*, which teachest *ānōther*, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit *ā-dūl'tér-y*, dost thou commit *ā-dūl'tér-y*? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit *sāc'-ri-lege*?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law *diš-hōn'ōur-est* thou God?

24 For the name of God is blās-phē'med *āmóng* the Gēn'tiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 *Thēre'fōre* if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the

law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nā'tūre,† if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who, by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one *ōūt'wārd-ly*; *nēither is that* circumcision, which is *ōūt'wārd* in the flesh.

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one *īn'wārd-ly*; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

### CHAP. III.

*Nōne justified by the law.*

**W**HAT *ād-vān'tāge* then hath the Jew? or *whāt* profit *is* there of circumcision?

2 Much every way; chiefly, because that unto them wēre committed the oracles of God.

3 For *whāt* if some did not believe? shall their *ūnbēliēf* make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: *yēa*, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightst be justified in thy sayings, and mightst overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness cōm-mēnd' the righteousness of God, *whāt* shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (*ē* speak as a man;)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more *ābōūn'ded* through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rāther* (as we be slān'-dēr-ōūs-ly reported, and as some *āffirm*‡ that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 *Whāt* then? *are* we better *than* they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gēn'tiles, that they *are* all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is *nōne* righteous, no, not one:

11 There is *nōne* that understandeth, there is *nōne* that seeketh after God.

\* *gyīde*.

† *nā'tshūre*.

‡ *āf-fērm'*.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore, by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousness of God, which *is* by faith of Jē'sus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jē'sus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation,\* through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē'sus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *Is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes,† of the Gentiles also;

30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Righteousness imputed by faith.*

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.†

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt;

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had*, yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circum-

\* *prō-pīsh-ē-ā'shūn.*

+ *Yis.*

† *nī'shē-ūs-nēs.*



cision only, but who also wâlk in the steps of that faith of our fâther Ā'bra-hām, which *he had*, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the *heir\** of the wôrld, *was* not to Ā'bra-hām, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of nōne effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrāth: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Thêrê'fōre *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Ā'bra-hām, who is the fâther of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a fâther of many nations,) before him whom he bēliē'ved, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they wêre:

18 Who āgainst† hope bēliē'ved in hope, that he might become the fâther of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was ābout' an hundred years old, nēither yet the deadness of Sā'rāh's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through ūnbēliēf'; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully pērsuaded, that whāt he had promised he was able also to pērfōrm'.

22 And thêrê'fōre it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now, it was not written for his sake ālōne, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we bēliēve on him that raised up Jē'sūs our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised āgain' for our justification.

## CHAP. V.

## Reconciliation by Christ.

**T**HEREFORE, being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jē'sūs Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ā-shā'med; because the love of God is shed ābroād' in our hearts by the Hōly Ghōst, which is given unto us.

6 For when we wêre yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scārcely for a righteous man will one die; yet pēr-ād-vēn'tūre† for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God cōmmēn'deth his love tō'wārd us, in that, while we wêre yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrāth through him.

10 For if, when we wêre enemies, we wêre rēc'ōn-cī-led to God by the death of his Son; much more, being rēc'ōn-cī-led, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, by whom we have now rēcēiv'd the ā-tōne'mēnt.

12 Wherefore, as by one man, sin entered into the wôrld, and death by sin; and so death pāssed upon all men, for that all have sinned;

13 (For until the law sin was in the wôrld: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Ād'ām to Mō'sēs, even over them that had not sinned, āfter the similitude of Ād'ām's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift

\* āre.

† ā-gēnst'.

‡ pēr-ād-vēn'tshūre.

by grace, *which is* by one man, Jē'sūs Chrīst, hath ābōūn'ded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift; for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive ā-būn'dānce of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jē'sūs Chrīst;)

18 Thēre'fōre, as by the offence of one, *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's dīs-ō-bē-di-ēnce\* many wēre made sinners; so by the ō-bē'di-ēncet of one shall many be made righ'te-ōūs.†

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might ā-bōūnd': but where sin ābōūn'ded, grace did much more ā-bōūnd';

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto etērnal life, by Jē'sūs Chrīst our Lord.

#### CHAP. VI.

*Of newness of life.*

**W**HAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may ā-bōūnd'?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as wēre baptized into Jē'sūs Chrīst, wēre baptized into his death?

4 Thēre'fōre we are buried with him by baptism into death; that, like as Chrīst was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Fā'ther, even so we also should wālk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been plānt'ed togēther in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be dēstrōy'ed, that henceforth we should not sērve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now, if we be dead with Chrīst, we bēlieve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Chrīst, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but ālive unto God through Jē'sūs Chrīst our Lord.

12 Let not sin, thēre'fōre, reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof:

13 Nēither yīld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yīld yourselves unto God, as those that are ālive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God:

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 Whāt then? shall we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yīld yourselves sērvents to obey, his sērvents ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye wēre the sērvents of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of dōctrīne which was deliver-ed you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the sērvents of righteousness.

19 I speak āfter the manner of men, because of the īn-fir'mi-ty|| of your flesh: for as ye have yīld'ed your members sērvents to uncleanness, and to īn-īq'ui-ty† unto īn-īq'ui-ty; even so now yīld your members sērvents to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye wēre the sērvents of sin, ye wēre free from righteousness.

21 Whāt fruit had ye then in

\* dīs-ō-bē'de-ēnce. † ō-bē'je-ēnce. ‡ rī'tshe-ūs. || īn-fēr'me-te. † īn-īk'kwē-te.

those things whereof ye àre now àshā'med? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become sèrvants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end èvèrlās'ting life :

23 For the wages of sin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* ètèrnal life, through Jē'sūs Chrīst our Lord.

#### CHAP. VII.

*The law is not sin.*

**K**NOW ye not, brèthren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the wom'an which hath an hūš'bánd is bound by the law to *her* hūš'bánd so long as he liveth: but if the hūš'bánd be dead, she is lòd'sed from the law of *her* hūš'bánd.

3 So then, if while *her* hūš'bánd liveth, she be married to ànóther man, she shall be called an à-dūl'tér-èss: but if *her* hūš'bánd be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no à-dūl'tér-èss, though she be married to ànóther man.

4 Wherefore, my brèthren, ye also àre become dead to the law by the body of Chrīst; that ye should be married to ànóther, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we wère in the flesh, the motions of sins, which wère by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we àre delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we wère held; that we should sèrve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 Whāt shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not còvet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the còmmànd'mènt, wròught in me all manner of cõn-cū'pi-scènce. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I *was* àlive without the law once: but when the còmmànd'mènt came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the còmmànd'mènt which

*was* òrdāin'ed to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the còmmànd'mènt, dēcēi'ved me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the còmmànd'mènt holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the còmmànd'mènt might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spīr'it-ū-āl:\* but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for whāt I would, that do I not; but whāt I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that *it* *is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to pèrfòrm' that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now, if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me:

22 For I delight in the law of God. àfter the. m'wàrd man:

23 But I see ànóther law in my members, wàrring àgainst' the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wrèth'ed man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jē'sūs Chrīst our Lord. So then, with the mind I my-sèlf sèrve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*Works of the flesh and spirit.*

**T**HÈRE *is*, thèrè'fòre, now no condemnation to them which

\* spīr'it-lshū-āl.



are in Christ Jē'sūs, who wālk not after the flesh, but after the Spīr'it.

2 For the law of the Spīr'it of life in Christ Jē'sūs hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For wāt the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh;

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who wālk not after the flesh, but after the Spīr'it.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spīr'it, the things of the Spīr'it.

6 For, to be carnally minded is death; but to be spīr'it-ū-āl-ly\* minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, nēither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spīr'it, if so be that the Spīr'it of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spīr'it of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spīr'it is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spīr'it of him that raised up Jē'sūs from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spīr'it that dwelleth in you.

12 Thērēfōre, brēthren, we are dēbtōrs, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spīr'it do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spīr'it of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not rēcēived the spirit of bōn'dāge again' to fear: but ye have rēcēived the Spīr'it of ā-dōp'tiōn, whereby we cry, Āb'bā, Fāther.

\* spīr'it-tshū-āl-le.

16 The Spīr'it itself bear'eth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of Gōd, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the ear'nēst expectation of the crēa'turē waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the crēa'ture was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the crēa'ture itself also shall be delivered from the bōn'dāge of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and trāvail'eth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spīr'it, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the ā-dōp'tiōn, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen is not hope: for wāt a man seeth, why dōth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spīr'it also helpeth our in-fir'mi-ties; † for we know not wāt we should pray for as we ought; but the Spīr'it itself maketh in-tēr-cēss'iōn for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that sēarcheth the hearts knoweth wāt is the mind of the Spīr'it, because he maketh in-tēr-cēss'iōn for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that

† krē'tshūre.

‡ in-fēr-me-tiz.

he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Paul's sorrow for the Jews.*

**I** SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed, forever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said\* unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith† unto Pharaoh,‡ Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the

\* scd.

† scilicet.

‡ Faraō.

thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto *hôn'oûr*, and *ânôther* unto *diş'hôn-oûr*?

22 *Whât* if God, willing to shew *his* *wrâth*, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of *wrâth* fitted to *dêstrûc'tiôn*:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of *mêrcy*, which he had *âfôre* prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the *Gên'tiles*?

25 As he saith also in *Ô'sêê*, I will call them, My people, which wêre not my people; and her *Be-lôved*, which was not *be-lôved*.

26 And it shall come to *päss*, *that*, in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *âre* not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 *Ê-sâ'i-âs\** also crieth *çöncêr'-ning* *Îs'ra-êl*, Though the number of the children of *Îs'ra-êl* be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness; because a short work will the Lord make upon the *êarth*.

29 And as *Ê-sâ'i-âs* said before, Except the Lord of *Sâb'a-ôth* had left us a seed, we had been as *Söd'o-mă*, and been made like unto *Gô-môr'rah*.

30 *Whât* shall we say then? That the *Gên'tiles*, which followed not *âfter* righteousness, have *âttaîn'-ed* to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But *Îs'ra-êl*, which followed *âfter* the law of righteousness, hath not *âttaîn'-ed* to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it wêre by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, Behold I lay in *Sî'ôn* a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence; and whosoever *bêliê'veth* on him shall not be *â-shâ'med*.

## CHAP. X.

*No bêliê'ver shall be confounded.*

**B**RETH'REN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for *Îs'ra-êl* is, that they might be saved.

2 For I *beâr* them *rêç'ôrd*, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going *âbout'* to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For *Çhrist* is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that *bêliê'veth*.

5 For *Mô'sês* describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth these things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall *âs'-cënd* into heaven? (that is, to bring *Çhrist* down *from âbove*;)

7 Or, Who shall *dê'scënd* into the deep? (that is, to bring up *Çhrist* *âgain'* from the dead:)

8 But *whât* saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord *Jê'sûs*, and shalt *bêliêve* in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man *bêliê'veth* unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever *bêliê'veth* on him shall not be *â-shâ'med*.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the *Grêek*: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not *bêliê'ved*? and how shall they *bêliêve* in him of whom they have not *hêard*? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is writ-

\* *Ê-sâ'yâs*.



ten, How beau'ti-fŭl àre the feet of them that preach the gōs'pēl of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gōs'pēl: for Ē-sā'i-ās saith, Lord, who hath bēliē'ved our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not hēard? Yes,\* verily, their sound went into all the ēarth, and their words unto the ends of the wōrld.

19 But I say, Did not Īs'ra-ēl know? First, Mō'sēs saith, I will provoke you to jēal'ōusy by *them that àre* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Ē-sā'i-ās is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that àsked not àfter me.

21 But to Īs'ra-ēl he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a dis-ō-bē'di-ēnt,† and gainsaying people.

#### CHAP. XI.

*Not all Īs'ra-ēl rejected.*

**I** SAY then, Hath God cāst àwāy his people? God forbid. For I also am an Īs'ra-ēl-ite, of the seed of Ā'bra-hām, of the tribe of Bēn'-ja-mīn.

2 God hath not cāst àwāy his people which he foreknew. Wot† ye not whāt the scripture saith of Ē-lī'as? how he maketh in-tēr-cēss'ion to God àgainst' Īs'ra-ēl, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine-āltars; and I am left àlōne, and they seek my life.

4 But whāt saith the ànswer of God unto him? I have rēsēr'ved to my-sēlf seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the *image* of Bā'al.

5 Even so then, at this present time also there is a remnant accord-ing to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 Whāt then? Īs'ra-ēl hath not obtū'ied that which he seeketh for;

\* *Yis.* † *dis-ō-bē'de-ēnt.* ‡ *know.*

but the election hath obtāin'ed it, and the rest wēre blinded,

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

9 And Dā'vid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be dārkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Ġēn'tiles, for to provoke them to jēal'ōus-y.

12 Now, if the fall of them *be* the riches of the wōrld, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Ġēn'tiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Ġēn'tiles; inasmuch as I am the āpōstle of the Ġēn'tiles, I magnify mine office;

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which àre* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the cās'ting àwāy of them *be* the rēc'ōn-ci-ling of the wōrld, whāt *shall* the rēcēi'ving of them *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *àre* the brānches.

17 And if some of the brānches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wērt grāf'ted in àmóng them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast not àgainst' the brānches: but if thou boast, thou beārest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The brānches wēre broken off, that I might be grāf'ted in.

20 Well; because of ūn-bē-liēf they wēre broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the nāt'-ū-rāl|| brānches, *take heed* lēst he also spare not thee.

22 Behold, thēre'fōre, the goodness and severity of God; on them

|| *nāt'tshū-rāl.*

which fell, severity: but tō'wārd thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they ābide not still in ūnbēliēf', shall be grāf'ted in: for God is able to grāf't them in āgain'.

24 For if thou wērt cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nā'tūre,\* and wērt grāf'ted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these which be the natural brānches, be grāf'ted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brēthren, that ye should be ignorant of this mȳs'tēry, (lēst ye should be wise in your own çoncēits',) that blindness in part is happened to Īs'ra-ēl, until the fullness of the Ġēn'tiles be come in.

26 And so all Īs'ra-ēl shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Sĭ'ōn the Dē-liv'ér-ér, and shall turn āwāy ungodliness from Jā'çōb.

27 For this *is* my çov'enant unto them, when I shall take āwāy their sins.

28 As çoncēr'ning the gōs'pēl, *they* āre enemies for your sakes but as touch'ing the election, *they* āre belóved for the fāthers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God āre without repentance.

30 For as ye in times pāst have not bēliē'ved God, yet have now ōbtāin'ed mērcy through their ūnbēliēf';

31 Even so have these also now not bēliē'ved, that through your mērcy they also may ōbtāin' mērcy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in ūnbēliēf', that he might have mērcy upon all.

33 O the dēpth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable āre his judgments, and his ways pāst finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him āgain'?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, āre all things: to whom be glory forever. Ā'mēn'.

\* nā'tshūre.

## CHAP. XII.

*Pride forbidden.*

**I** BESPEECH you, thēre'fōre, brēth'-ren, by the mērcies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sāk'-ri-fiçe, holy, āç'cēp-tā-ble unto God, *which is* your reasonable sērv'ice.

2 And bē not conformed to this wōrld: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove whāt *is* that good, and āç'cēp-tā-ble, and pērfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is āmóng you, not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the mēas'ure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we, *being* many, āre one body in Ġhrist, and every one members one of ānóther.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prōph'ē-cy, *let us prōph'ē-sy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhōr'teth, on exhortation; he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligencē; he that sheweth mērcy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let love be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to ānóther with brótherly love; in hōn'-ōur prēfēr'ring one ānóther;

11 Not slóth'fūl in business; fērvent in spirit; sērv'ing the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuīng instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which pērsecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one tō'wārd ānóther. Mind not high things,

but condescend to men of low ē-stāte'. Be not wise in your own çonçeits'.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things hōn'ēst in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly belóved, ā-vēnge' not yourselves, but *rāther* give place unto *wrāth*: for it is written, Vengeance is mine: I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Thēre'fōre, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAP. XIII.

#### *Exhortations to several duties.*

**L**ET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God; the powers that be, āre ôrdāin'ed of God.

2 Whosoever, thēre'fōre, rēšist'eth the power, rēšist'eth the ordinance of God: and they that rēšist', shall recēive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers āre not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be ā-frāid' of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be ā-frāid': for he beāreth not the swōrd in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute *wrāth* upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for *wrāth*, but also for çon'science\* sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they āre God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render, thēre'fōre, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; hōn'ōūr to whom hōn'ōūr.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to lóve one ānóther: for he that lóveth ānóther hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit

ā-dūl'tér-y, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, That shalt not beār fālse witness, Thou shalt not çóvet: and if *there be* any other çommānd'mēt, it is briēfly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt lóve thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Lóve worketh no ill to his neighbour: thēre'fōre, lóve is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to ā-wāke out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we bēliē'ved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us, thēre'fōre, çāst off the works of dārkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us wālk hōn'ēst-ly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chām'béring and wān'tón-nēss, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

### CHAP. XIV.

#### *Days and meats indifferent.*

**H**IM that is weak in the faitn, recēive ye, but not to dōūbt'fūl disputations.

2 For one bēliē'veth that he may eat all things: ānóther who is weak, eateth hērbş.

3 Let not him that eateth, dē-spīse' him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath recēi'ved him.

4 Who art thou that judgest ān-óther man's sērvant? to his own māster he standeth or falleth; yēa, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man ēsteem'eth one day ābóve ānóther; ānóther ēsteem'eth every day ālike. Let every man be fully pērsua'ded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he dóth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For nóne of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

\* kōn'shēnse.



8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live, *therefore*, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? Or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As I live*, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 ¶ Let us not, *therefore*, judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall, in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded, by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us, *therefore*, follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure: but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God, Happy *is* he

that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for what'so-ev-er *is* not of faith *is* sin.

## CHAP. XV.

*The receiving of the Gentiles.*

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities\* of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For what'so-ev-er things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope.

5 Now, the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus;

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm† the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy: as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again E-sai-as saith, There shall be a root of Jesse; and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now, the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound† in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

\* in-firmi-ties.

† kōn-firm'.

14 And I my-sēlf' also am pēr-sua'ded of you, my brēthren, that ye also àre full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one ānóther.

15 Nevertheless, brēthren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jē'sūs Christ to the Ġen'tiles, ministering the gōs'pēl of God, that the offering-up of the Ġen'tiles might be āc'cēp-tā-ble, being sanctified by the Hōly Ghōst.

17 I have, thērē'fōre, whereof I may glory through Jē'sūs Christ in those things which pēr-tain' to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrōught by me, to make the Ġen'tiles ō-bē'di-ēnt,\* by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wōnders, by the power of the Spīr'it of God; so that from Jē-rū'sa-lēm, and round ābout' unto Īl-lŷr'i-çūm, I have fully preached the gōs'pēl of Christ.

20 Yēa, so have I strived to preach the gōs'pēl, not where Christ was named, lēst I should build upon ānóther man's foundation:

21 But, as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that have not hēard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now, having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my jōurney into Spāin, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my jōurney, and to be brought on my way thith'ér-wārd by you, if first I be sōmē-whāt filled with your cōm'pa-ny.

25 But now I go unto Jē-rū'sa-lēm to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā and Ā-çhā'i-ā to make a cēr'tain contribution for the poor saints which àre at Jē-rū'sa-lēm.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their dēbt'ōrs they àre. For, if the Ġen'tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When, thērē'fōre, I have pēr-fōrm'ed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spāin.

29 And I am sure, that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gōs'pēl of Christ.

30 Now, I beseech you, brēthren, for the Lord Jē'sūs Christ's sake, and for the lōve of the Spīr'it, that ye strive togēther with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beliēve in Jū-dē'ā; and that my sēr'vice which I have for Jē-rū'sa-lēm may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Ā'mēn'.

#### CHAP. XVI.

##### *Pāul's salutations.*

**I** CŌMMĒND' unto you Phē'be our sister, which is a sēr'vant of the church which is at Cēn'çhre-ā:

2 That ye receīve her in the Lord, as becometh saints; and that ye assist her in whāt'sō-ēv-ēr buŷ'nēsst she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my-sēlf' also.

3 Greet Prīs-cillā and Āq'ui-lā,† my helpers in Christ Jē'sūs:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Ġen'tiles,

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Sālūte my well-belōved Ē-pēn'e-tūs, who is the first-fruits of Ā-çhā'i-ā unto Christ.

6 Greet Mā'ry, who bestowed much lābōūr on us.

7 Sālūte Ān-drō-nī'çūs and Jū-ni-ā my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who àre of note āmōng the āpōstles, who also wēre in Christ before me.

\* ō-bē'di-ēnt,

† bīz'nēs,

‡ Āk'kwe-lā.

8 Greet Äm'pli-äs, my belöved in the Lord.

9 Sälüte Ü'rba-ne, our helper in Christ, and Stä'chys\* my belöved.

10 Sälüte Ä-pël'lēs approved in Christ. Sälüte them which äre of Är-is-to-bü'lüs' household.

11 Sälüte Hē-rō'di-ön, my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Nār-cis'süs, which äre in the Lord.

12 Sälüte Try-phēnä and Try-phō'sä, who läbour in the Lord. Sälüte the belöved Pēr'sis, which läboured much in the Lord.

13 Sälüte Rū'fūs, chosen in the Lord, and his möther and mine.

14 Sälüte Ä-syn'cri-tüs, Phlē'gön, Hēr'mäs, Pät'ro-bäs, Hēr'mēs, and the brēthren which äre with them.

15 Sälüte Phi-löl'o-güs and Jū-li-ä, Nē're-üs and his sister, and Ö-lym'phäs, and all the saints which äre with them.

16 Sälüte one änóther with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ sälüte you.

17 Now I beseech you, brēthren, mark them which cause di-vi'siön§ and offences, contrary to the döc-trine which ye have lēarn'ed; and ävöid' them.

18 For they that äre such sērve not our Lord Jē'süs Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches decēve the heärts of the simple.

19 For your ö-bē'di-ēncē† is come

äbroäd unto all men. I am glad, thērē'fore, on your behälf; but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple cöncēr-ning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Sätän under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jē'süs Christ be with you. Ä'mēn'.

21 Ti-mō'the-üs, my workfellow, and Lū'ci-üs,‡ and Jä'sön, and Sö-sip'a-tér, my kinsmen, sälüte you.

22 (I Tēr'ti-üs,|| who wrote this epistle, sälüte you in the Lord.)

23 Gä'i-üs¶ mine host, and of the whole church, sälüteth you. Ē-räs-tüs the chäm'bér-läin of the city sälüteth you, and Quär'tüs a bróther.

24 The grace of our Lord Jē'süs Christ be with you all. Ä'mēn'.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gös-pël, and the preaching of Jē'süs Christ, (according to the revelation of the mys'tē-ry, which was kept secret since the wörld began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the proph-ets, according to the cömmänd'mēt of the évér'läs'ting God, made known to all nations for the ö-bē'di-ēnce of faith,)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jē'süs Christ forever. Ä'mēn'.

¶ Written to the Rō'mäns from Cö-rin'thüs, and sent by Phē'be, sērvañt of the church at Cēn'-chre-ä.

## ¶ THE FIRST E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POSTLE, TO THE CO-RIN'THI-ANS.

This E-pis'tle is generally belie'ved to have been written about the fifty-sixth year of our Lord.

### CHAPTER I.

*Päul encourageth ägainst' tröubles.*

**P**AUL, called to be an äpöstle of Jē'süs Christ, through the will of God, and Sös'the-nēs our bróther,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cör'inth, to them that äre sanc-tified in Christ Jē'süs, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē'süs Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Fä'ther, and from the Lord Jē'süs Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behälf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'süs Christ;

5 That in every thing ye äre enriched by him, in all utterance and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the tēs'ti-món-y of Christ was cön-firm'ed¶ in you:

\* Stä'kees. † ö-bē'je-ēñse. ‡ Lū'she-üs.

|| Tēr'she-üs. ¶ Gä'yüs. ¶ kön-fērm'ed.



7 So that ye come behind in no gift: waiting for the coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm' you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jē'sūs Christ our Lord.

10 ¶ Now I beseech you, brēth'ren, by the name of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no di-vi's-i-ōn's āmōng you: but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brēthren, by them *which are of the house of Chlō'e*, that there are contentions āmōng you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Pāul, and I of Ā-pō'l'ōs, and I of Cē'phās, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ di-vi'ded? was Pāul crū'ci-fied\* for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Pāul?

14 I thank God that I baptized nōne of you but Cris'pūs and Gā'i-ūs;†

15 Lēst any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stēph'a-nās; besides I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gōs'pēl: not with wisdom of words, lēst the cross of Christ should be made of nōne effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that pēr'ish, foolishness; but unto us, which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will dēstrōy' the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nōthing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this wōrld? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this wōrld?

21 For āfter that, in the wisdom of God, the wōrld by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that bēlieve.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Grēeks seek āfter wisdom;

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Grēeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Grēeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men: and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brēth'ren, how that not many wise men āfter the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*;

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the wōrld to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the wōrld to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the wōrld, and things which are dē-spī'sed, hath God chosen, *yēa*, and things which are not, to bring to nōught things that are;

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jē'sūs, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

## CHAP. II.

*The nature of Pāul's preaching.*

AND I, brēthren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the tēs'ti-mōn-y of God:

2 For I dē-tēr'mīn-ed not to know any thing āmōng you, save Jē'sūs Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spī'r'it, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom āmōng them that are pēr'fect; yet not the wisdom of this wōrld, nor of the princes of this wōrld, that come to nōught:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mÿst'è-ry, *even* the hidden wisdom, which God ôrdain'ed before the wôrld, unto our glory;

8 Which nône of the princes of this wôrld knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nêither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that lôve him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spîr'it: for the Spîr'it sêarcheth all things, yêa, the deep things of God.

11 For whât man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spîr'it of God.

12 Now we have rēcē'v'ed, not the spirit of the wôrld, but the Spîr'it which is of God; that we might know the things that âre freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Hôly Ghôst teacheth; comparing spîr'it-û-âl\* things with spiritual.

14 But the nât'û-râl† man rēcē'veth not the things of the Spîr'it of God; for they âre foolishness unto him: nêither can he know *them*, because they âre spiritually dîs-çēr'ned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ.

### CHAP. III.

*Pâul cômmeñds' his ministry.*

AND I, brêthren, could not speak **A** unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye wêre not able to bêar *it*, nêither yet now âre ye able.

3 For ye âre yet carnal: for whereas *there is* âmóng you envying, and strife, and di-vîs'íóns, âre ye not carnal, and wâlk as men?

4 For while one saith,† I am of Pâul: and ânôther, I am of A-pôl-lôs; âre ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Pâul, and who *is* A-pôl'lôs, but ministers by whom ye béliê'ved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have plânt'ed, A-pôl'lôs wâter-ed; but God gave the increase.

7 So then, nêither is he that plânt'eth any thing, nêither he that wâtereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that plânt'eth and he that wâtereth âre one; and every man shall recēve his own rewârd, according to his own lâbôur.

9 For we âre lâbôurers togêther with God: ye âre God's hÿs'bân-dry, ye âre God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise mâster build'er I have laid the foundation, and ânôther buildeth thereon. But let every mæn take heed how he buildeth thereupon:

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that *is* laid, which is Jê'sus Christ.

12 Now, if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of whât sort it is.

\* 14 If any man's work âbide which he hath built thereupon, he shall recēve a rewârd.

15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye âre the temple of God, and *that* the Spîr'it of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God dēstrôy': for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye âre.

18 Let no man decēive himself. If any man âmóng you seemeth to be wise in this wôrld, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this wôrld is foolishness with God: for it is

\* spîr'it-tshû-âl. † nât'tshû-râl.

† sêth.

written, He taketh the wise in their own çraf'ti-ness.

20 And ägain', The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they äre vain.

21 Thêrê'fôre let no man glory in men: for all things äre yours:

22 Whether Pâul, or Ä-pôllôs, or Cêphäs, or the wôrld, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all äre yours;

23 And ye äre Çhrîst's; and Çhrîst is God's.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Pâul's diligence in preaching.*

**L**ET a man so account of us as of the ministers of Çhrîst, and stewârd's of the mÿs'tê-riës of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewârd's, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yêa, I judge not mine own self:

4 For I know nóthing by my-sêlf'; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Thêrê'fôre judge nóthing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of dârkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the heârts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brêthren, I have in a figure transfér'ed to my-sêlf', and to Ä-pôllôs, for your sakes; that ye might lærn in us not to think of men äbôve that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one ägainst' änothêr.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from änothêr? and whât hast thou that thou didst not recêive? Now, if thou didst recêive it, why dôst thou glory as if thou hadst not rēcêiv'ed it?

8 Now ye äre full, now ye äre rich, ye have reigned as kings without us; and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the äpôstles læst, as it wêre appointed to death: for we äre made a spectacle unto the wôrld, and to ängels, and to men.

10 We äre fools for Çhrîst's sake, but ye äre wise in Christ: we äre

weak, but ye äre strong; ye äre hön'ourable, but we äre despîsed.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and äre naked, and äre buffeted, and have no cêr'tain dwelling-place;

12 And lâböür, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being pêrsecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat; we äre made as the filth of the wôrld, and äre the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but, as my belóved sons, I wârn you.

15 ¶ For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Çhrîst, yet have ye not many fâthers: for, in Çhrîst Jê'süs, I have begotten you through the gös'pêl.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Ti-mó'the-üs, who is my belóved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways, which be in Çhrîst, as I teach every where, in every church.

18 Now, some äre puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which äre puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 Whât will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in lôve, and in the spirit of meekness?

#### CHAP. V.

*Heinous offenders to be ä-rôid'ed.*

**I**T is reported commonly that there is fornication ämóng you, and such fornication as is not so much as named ämóng the Çên'tiles, that one should have his fâther's wife.

2 And ye äre puffed up, and have not râther mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken äwây from ämóng you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged älrêady, as though I wêre present, çoncêrning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jê'süs Çhrîst, when ye äre gâthered togeth-



er, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Sā'tān for the dēstrūc'tiōn of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'sūs.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out, thērē'fōre, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our pāssover is sac'ri-fi-ced for us:

8 Thērē'fōre let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nēither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to cōm'pany with fornicators:

10 Yet not āltogēther with the fornicators of this wōrld, or with the cōv'ēt-oūs, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the wōrld.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep cōm'pany, if any man that is called a brōther be a fornicator, or cōv'ēt-oūs, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drūnk'ard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For whāt have I to do to judge them also that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Thērē'fōre put āwāy from āmōng yourselves that wicked pērson.

#### CHAP. VI.

*Against' going to law.*

**D**ARE any of you, having a matter against' anōther, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the wōrld? and if the wōrld shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge āngels? How much more things that pertain' to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertain'ing to this life, set them to judge, who are lēast ē-steem'ed in the church.

5 I speak to your shamē. Is it so

that there is not a wise man āmōng you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brēthren?

6 But brōther goeth to law with brōther, and that before the ūn-bē-liē'ers.

7 Now, thērē'fōre, there is utterly a fault āmōng you, because ye go to law one with anōther: why do ye not rāther take wrōng? why do ye not rāther *suffer yourselves* to be dē-frāud'ed?

8 Nay, ye do wrōng, and dēfrāud', and that *your* brēthren.

9 Know ye not that the ūn-rīgh-tē-oūs,\* shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not dēcē'v'd: nēither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor ā-dūl'tér-ērs, nor effeminate, nor ābū'sērs of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thiēves, nor cōv'ēt-oūs, nor drūnk'ards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such wēre some of you: but ye are wāsh'ed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jē'sūs, and by the Spir'it of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall dē-strōy' both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 ¶ Know ye not that your bod-ies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 Whāt! know ye not, that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth āgainst' his own body.

\* ūn-rī'tshē-ūs,

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Hōly Ghōst *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: *therefore* glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

### CHAP. VII.

#### *Exhortations to purity.*

**N**OW cōncērn'ing the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to tōuch a wom'an.

2 Nevertheless, to *ā-rōid'* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every wom'an have her own hūs'bánd.

3 Let the hūs'bánd render unto the wife due benevclence: and likewise also the wife unto the hūs'bánd.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the hūs'bánd; and likewise also the hūs'bánd hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Dēfraud' ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye mȳ give yourselves to fāst'ing and prayer; and come togethēr āgain', that Sā'tān tempt you not for your incontineny.

6 But I speak this by pērmis'siōn, and not of cōmmānd'mēt.

7 For I would that all men wēre even as I my-sēlf; but every man hath his proper gift of God, one āfter this manner, and ānother āfter that.

8 I say, *therefore* to the unmarried and widows, *It is* good for them if they ābide even as I.

9 But if they cannot cōntāin', let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I cōm-mānd', *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* hūs'bánd:

11 But, and if she depart, let her remāin unmarried, or be rēc'ōn-ci-led to *her* hūs'bánd; and let not the hūs'bánd put āwāy *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brōther hath a wife that bēliē'veth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her āwāy.

13 And the wom'an which hath an hūs'bánd that bēliē'veth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the ūnbēliēv'ing hūs'bánd is sanctified by the wife, and the ūnbēliēv'ing wife is sanctified by the hūs'bánd; else wēre your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the ūnbēliēv'ing depart, let him depart. A brōther or a sister is not under bōn'dāge in such cases; but God hath called us to peace.

16 For whāt knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* hūs'bánd? Or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him wālk: and so ōrdāin' I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nōthing, and uncircumcision is nōthing, but the keeping of the cōmmānd'mēnts of God.

20 Let every man ābide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a sērvant? care not for it: but if thou mayst be made free, use *it* rāther.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a sērvant, is the Lord's free man: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's sērvant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the sērvants of men.

24 Brēthren, let every man wherein he is called, therein ābide with God.

25 Now, cōncērn'ing vir'gins,\* I have no cōmmānd'mēt of the Lord, yet I give my judgment, as one that hath ōbtāin'ed mērcy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose, *therefore*, that this is good for the present distress; *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife?

\* *vir'gins.*

seek not to be lòd'sed. Art-thou lòd'sed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a vir'gin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brèthren, the time *is* short. It rēmāin'èth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had nōne;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they that buy, as though they pōs-sess'ed not;

31 And they that use this wòrld, as not ā-bū'sing *it*; for the fashion of this wòrld pāssèth āwāy.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that àre of the wòrld, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a vir'gin. The unmarried wom'an careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the wòrld, how she may please *her* hūs'bānd.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cāst a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely tōwārd his vir'gin, if she pāss the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do whāt he will, he sinneth not; let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stēad'fāst in his hēart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his hēart that he will keep his vir'gin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth *her* in mārriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in mārriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her hūs'bānd liveth: but

if her hūs'bānd be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so ābide, āfter my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spīr'it of God.

### CHAP. VIII.

*Not to ābūse' our Chrīst'i-ān\* liberty.*

**N**OW, as tōuch'ing things offered unto idōls, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nōthing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man lōve God, the same is known of him.

4 As cōncērn'ing thērēfōre the eating of those things that àre offered in sēc'ri-fīce unto idōls, we know that an idol *is* nōthing in the wòrld, and that *there is* nōne other God but one.

5 For though there be that àre called gods, whether in heaven or in ēarth, (as there be gods many, and lords many;)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Fā'ther, of whom àre-all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, by whom àre all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some, with conscience of the idol, unto this hour, eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat cōmmēn'deth us not to God: for nēither, if we eat, àre we the better; nēither, if we eat not, àre we the wōrse.

9 But take heed, lēst by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that àre weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which àre offered to idōls;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brōther pēr'ish, for whom Chrīst died?

12 But when ye sin so āgainst'

\* *Krīst'yūn.*



the brêthren, and wôund their weak conscience, ye sin ägainst' Çhrîst.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brôther to offend, I will eat no flesh while the wôrld standeth, lëst I make my brôther to offend.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Ministers to live by the gös'pël.*

**A**M I not an äpöstle? am I not free? have I not seen Jê'süs Çhrîst our Lord? äre not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an äpöstle unto others, yet dôûbt'less I am to you: for the seal of mine ä-pös'tle-shîp äre ye in the Lord,

3 Mine änsWER to them that do examine me is this;

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lëad äbout' a sister, a wife, as well as other äpöstles, and as the brêthren of the Lord, and Cêphäs?

6 Or I only and Bär'na-bäs, have not we power to förbeär' working?

7 Who goeth a wärfare at any time at his own chärGES? who plänt'eth a vîneyard,\* and eatëin not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō'sēs, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Dóth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* ältogëther for our sakes? For our sakes, no dôûbt, *this* is written: that he that plough-eth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, äre not we rätHER? nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lëst we should hinder the gös'pël of Çhrîst.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister äbout' holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the ältar äre partakers with the ältar?

\* vîn'yërd.

14 Even so hath the Lord ôrdäin'ed, that they which preach the gös'pël should live of the gös'pël.

15 But I have used nône of these things; nëither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for *it wëre* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gös'pël, I have nóthing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yëa, wo is unto me if I preach not the gös'pël.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a rewärd: but if ägainst' my will, a dispensation of the gös'pël is committed unto me.

18 Whät is my rewärd then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gös'pël, I may make the gös'pël of Çhrîst without chärGE, that I äbüSE not my power in the gös'pël.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made my-sëlf' sër vant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that äre under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that äre under the law;

21 To them that äre without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Çhrîst,) that I might gain them that äre without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gös'pël's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one rë-cëiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtäin.

25 And every man that striveth for the mäs'tér-y is temperate in all things. Now, they *do it* to obtäin a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I thêrë'fôre so run, not as ün-çërtäin-ly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection; lëst

that by any means, when I have preached to others, I *n-y-sëlf* should be a *čast'ä-wäy*.

CHAP. X.

*Of the Jews' sáč'ra-ments.*

**M**OREOVER, bréthren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fäthers wére under the cloud, and all pässed through the sea;

2 And wére all baptized unto Mósès in the cloud, and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ:)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they wére overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things wére our examples, to the intent we should not lust äfter evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Nèither be ye idolaters, as wére some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Nèither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Nèither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and wére deströy'ed of sèrpents.

10 Nèither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and wére deströy'ed of the deströy'er.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they äre written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the wörl'd äre come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lèst he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted äbóve that ye äre able; but will with the temptation also make a way to *ěscape'*, that ye may be able to *beär it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly belóved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye whät I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we, *being* many, äre one bread, and one body: for we äre all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold İs'ra-ěl äfter the flesh; äre not they which eat of the sáč'ri-fí-čes partakers of the ältar?

19 Whät say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sáč'ri-fí-čes to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Ğén'tiles sáč'ri-fí-čes, they sáč'ri-fí-čes to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jéal'öusy? äre we stronger than he?

23 All things äre lawful for me, but all things äre not expedíent; all things äre lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man *änóther's wealth*.

25 Whät'sö-ěv-ér is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, äsk'íng no question for conscience' sake:

26 For the *ěarth* is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that belíev'e not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whät'sö-ěv-ér is set before you, eat, äsk'íng no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sáč'ri-fí-čes unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the *ěarth* is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of *änóther man's* conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether, *thèrefore*, ye eat, or drink, or whät'sö-ěv-ér ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give nône offence, nēither to the Jews, nor to the Gēn'tiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

### CHAP. XI.

*Of prōfān'ing the Lord's supper.*

**B**E ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brēthren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the wom'an\* *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prōph-ē-sy'ing, having *his* head cōv'ered, diſ-hōn'ōur-eth his head.

5 But every wom'an that prayeth or prōph-ē-si-eth with *her* head ūn-cōv'ered, diſ-hōn'ōur-eth *her* head: for that is even all one as if she wēre shaven.

6 For if the wom'an be not cōv'ered, let *her* also be shōrn: but if it be a shame for a wom'an to be shōrn or shaven, let *her* be cōv'ered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cōver *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the wom'an is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the wom'-an; but the wom'an of the man.

9 Nēither was the man created for the wom'an; but the wom'an for the man.

10 For this cause ought the wom'-an to have power on *her* head, because of the āngels.

11 Nevertheless, nēither is the man without the wom'an, nēither the wom'an without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the wom'an *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the wom'an; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a wom'an pray unto God ūncōv'ered?

14 Dóth not even nature itself tēach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a wom'an have long

hair, it is a glory to *her*: for *her* hair is given *her* for a cōv'er-ing.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, nēither the churches of God.

17 Now, in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the wórse.

18 For, first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be di-viſ'iónſ āmóng you: and I partly beliēve it.

19 For there must be also hēr'ē-siēſ āmóng you, that they which āre approved, may be made manifest āmóng you.

20 When ye come together, thērē-fōre, in one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one tā'keth before *other* his own supper; and one is hungry, and ānóther is drunken.

22 Whāt! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or dē-spīſe' ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? Whāt shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have rēcēi'ved of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jē'sūs, the *same* night in which he was betray-ed, took bread:

24 And, when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink *this* cup of the Lord ūn-wór'thi-ly, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man ēx-ām'ine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drink-eth ūn-wór'thi-ly, eateth and drink-



eth damnation to himself, not dis-  
gē'r'ning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak  
and sickly among you, and many  
sleep.

31 For if we would judge our-  
selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are  
chā's'tened of the Lord, that we should  
not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brēthren, when  
ye come together to eat, tarry one  
for ānóther.

34 And if any man hunger, let  
him eat at home; that ye come not  
together unto condemnation. And  
the rest will I set in order when  
I come.

### CHAP. XII.

*Di-vēr'si-ty of spiritual gifts.*

**N**OW, cōncēr'ning spiritual gifts,  
brēthren, I would not have you  
ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gēn'-  
tiles, carried āway unto these dumb  
idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to un-  
derstand, that no man speaking by  
the Spīr'it of God calleth Jē'sūs ac-  
cursed; and *that* no man can say  
that Jē'sūs is the Lord, but by the  
Hōly Ghōst.

4 Now there are di-vēr'si-tieš of  
gifts, but the same Spīr'it.

5 And there are differences of ad-  
ministrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are di-vēr'si-tieš of  
operations, but it is the same God  
which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the  
Spīr'it is given to every man to  
profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the  
Spīr'it the word of wisdom; to ān-  
óther the word of knowledge by the  
same Spīr'it;

9 To ānóther faith by the same  
Spīr'it; to ānóther the gifts of heal-  
ing by the same Spīr'it;

10 To ānóther the working of  
miracles; to ānóther prōph'ē-cy; to  
ānóther dis-gē'r'ning of spirits; to  
ānóther *di-vērš* kinds of tōngues;  
to ānóther the in-tēr-prē-tā'tion of  
tōngues:

11 But all these worketh that one  
and the self-same Spīr'it, āi-v'iding  
to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and  
hath many members, and all the  
members of that one body, being  
many, are one body; so also *is*  
Christ.

13 For by one Spīr'it, are we all  
baptized into one body, whether *we*  
*be* Jews or Gēn'tiles, whether *we*  
*be* bond or free; and have been all  
made to drink into one Spīr'it.

14 For the body is not one mem-  
ber, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because  
I am not the hand, I am not of the  
body; is it thērē'fōre not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Be-  
cause I am not the eye, I am not of  
the body; is it thērē'fōre not of the  
body?

17 If the whole body *wēre* an  
eye, where *wēre* the hearing? If the  
whole *wēre* hearing, where *wēre* the  
smelling?

18 But now hath God set the  
members every one of them in the  
body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they *wēre* all one mem-  
ber, where *wēre* the body?

20 But now *are they* many mem-  
bers, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto  
the hand, I have no need of thee;  
nor āgain', the head to the feet, I  
have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those mem-  
bers of the body, which seem to be  
more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the  
body which we think to be less  
hōn'ōurable, upon these we bestow  
more ā-būn'dānt hōn'ōūr; and our  
uncomely *parts* have more ā-būn'-  
dānt comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no  
need: but God hath tempered the  
body together, having given more  
ā-būn'dānt hōn'ōūr to that *part* which  
lacked:

25 That there should be no schism  
in the body; but *that* the members  
should have the same care one for  
ānóther.

26 And whether one member suf-  
fer, all the members suffer with it;  
or one member be hōn'ōured, all the  
members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ,  
and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first *apōstles*, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, gōv'ern-mēnts, di-vēr'si-tieš of tōngues.

29 *Are* all *apōstles*? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tōngues? do all *intēr'prēt*?

31 But cōvet *ēar'nēst*-ly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

#### CHAP. XIII.

*The praise of charity.*

**T**HOUGH I speak with the tōngues of men and of āngels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brāss, or a tinkling cym'bāl.

2 And though I have the *gift* of prōph'ē-cy, and understand all mȳs'tē-riēš, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mōûn'tains, and have not charity, I am nōthing.

3 And though I bestōw all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nōthing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vāunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Dōth not behave itself unseemly; seeketh not her own; is not easily provoked; thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in in-īq'ui-ty, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beāreth all things, bēliē'veth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth; but whether *there be* prōph'ē-cieš, they shall fail; whether *there be* tōngues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish āwāy.

9 For we know in part, and we prōph'ē-sȳ in part.

10 But when that which is pēr-fect is come, then that which is in part shall be done āwāy.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put āwāy childish things,

12 For now we see through a glāss, dārkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now ābī'deth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these *is* charity.

#### CHAP. XIV.

*Prōph'ē-cy cōmmēn'ded.*

**F**OLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prōph'ē-sȳ.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tōngue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mȳs'tē-riēš.

3 But he that prōph'ē-sī-eth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and cōm'fōrt.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tōngue edifieth himself: but he that prōph'ē-sī-eth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tōngues, but rather that ye prōph'ē-sī-ēd: for greater *is* he that prōph'ē-sī-eth, than he that speaketh with tōngues, except he *intēr'prēt*, that the church may receīve edifying.

6 Now, brēthren, if I come unto you speaking with tōngues, whāt shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you *ēither* by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prōph'ē-sȳ-ing, or by dōc'trine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known whāt is pī'ped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an *uncērtain* sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tōngue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known whāt is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There *are*, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the wōrld, and nōne of them *is* without signification.

11 Thēre'fōre, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye

are zēal'ous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tóngue, pray that he may intēr'prēt.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tóngue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 Whāt is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also; I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the ūn-lēar'ned say, Ā'mēn', at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not whāt thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tóngues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rāther speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tóngue.

20 Brēthren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men* of other tóngues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tóngues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not; but prōph'-ē-sỹ-ing *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If, thērē'fōre, the whole church be come togethēr into one place, and all speak with tóngues, and there come in *those that are* ūn-lēar'ned, or ūn-bē-liēv'ers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prōph'-ē-sỹ, and there come in one that bēliēveth not, or one ūn-lēar'ned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on *his* face, he will wōr'-

ship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brēthren? when ye come togethēr, every one of you hath a psālm, hath a dōc'trine, hath a tóngue, hath a revelatiōn, hath an in-tēr-prē-tā'tiōn. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tóngue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one intēr'prēt.

28 But if there be no in-tēr'prēt, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to ānōther that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prōph'-ē-sỹ one by one, that all may lēarn, and all may be cōm'fōr-ted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the *author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your wom'en\* keep silence in the churches: for it is not pēr-mitt'ed unto them to speak; but *they are cōmmān'ded* to be under ō-bē'di-ēnce, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will lēarn any thing, let them ask their hūsbānds at home: for it is a shame for wom'en to speak in the church.

36 Whāt! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the cōmmān'd-mēnts of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brēthren, cōvet to prōph'-ē-sỹ, and forbid not to speak with tóngues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

#### CHAP. XV.

*Of Christ's resurrection.*

**M**OREOVER, brēthren, I declare unto you the gōs'pēl which I preached unto you, which also ye

\* *wim'min.*



have rēcē'ved, and wherein ye stand ;

2 By which also ye àre saved, if ye keep in memory whât I preached unto you, unless ye have bēliē'ved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also rēcē'ved, how that Çhrīst died for our sins, according to the scriptures :

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose āgain' the third day, according to the scriptures :

5 And that he was seen of Cē'phās, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of ābōve five hundred brēthren at once, of whom the greater part remāin unto this present : but some àre fallen āsleep'.

7 After that he was seen of Jāmes ; then of all the āpōstles.

8 And lāst of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the lēast of the āpōstles, that am not meet to be called an āpōstle, because I pērsecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am whât I am : and his grace, which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain ; but I lāboūred more ā-būn'-dānt-ly than they all ; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Thērē'fore, whether *it wīre* I or they, so we preach, and so ye bēliē'ved.

12 Now, if Çhrīst be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some āmōng you that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Çhrīst not risen.

14 And if Çhrīst be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yēa, and we àre found fālse witnesses of God ; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Çhrīst ; whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Çhrīst raised ;

17 And if Çhrīst be not raised, your faith *is* vain ; ye àre yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which àre fallen āsleep' in Çhrīst àre pēr'ish-ed.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Çhrīst, we àre of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Çhrīst risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Ād'ām all die, even so in Çhrīst shall all be made ālive.

23 But every man in his own order : Çhrīst the first-fruits, āftér-wārd they that àre Çhrīst's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Fā'ther : when he shall have put down all rule, and all āuthōr'ity and power.

25 For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The lāst enemy *that* shall be dēstrōy'ed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things *àre* put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else whât shall they do which àre baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all ? why àre they then baptized for the dead ?

30 And why stand we in jēop'-ār-dy every hour ?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Çhrīst Jē'sūs our Lord, I die daily.

32 If āfter the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ēph'e-sūs, what ād-vān'tā-ğeth it me if the dead rise not ? lēt us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not dēcē'ved ; evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Āwāke to righteousness, and sin not ; for some have not the knowledge of God : I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How àre the dead raised up ; and with whât body do they come ?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die :

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or of some other grain :

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh : but *there is one kind of flesh* of men, *another flesh* of beasts, *another of fishes*, and *another of birds*.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial : but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is *another*.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and *another glory* of the moon, and *another glory* of the stars, for *one star* differeth from *another star* in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead : it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption :

43 It is sown in *dis-hon'our*, it is raised in glory ; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power ;

44 It is sown a *nāt'ū-rāl\** body ; it is raised a *spīr'it-ū-āl†* body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man *Ād'ām* was made a living soul, the last *Ād'ām* was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural ; and *af'tér-wārd* that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the *ēarth*, *ēarthly* ; the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the *ēarthly*, such *are* they also that *are* *ēarthly* ; and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that *are* heavenly.

49 And as we have *bōrne* the image of the *ēarthly*, we shall also *bēār* the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, *brēthren*, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God : *nēither* *dóth* corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a *mýs'-tē-ry* ; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be *chān'ged*,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump ; for the trumpet shall sound, and the

dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be *chān'ged*.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to *pāss* the saying that is written, *Dēath is swallowed up in vict'ór-y*.

55 O death ! where *is* thy sting ? O grave ! where *is* thy vict'ór-y ?

56 The sting of death *is* sin ; and the strength of sin *is* the law :

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the vict'ór-y through our Lord *Jē'sūs* *Christ*.

58 *Thērē'fōre*, my *belóved* *brēth'-ren*, be ye *stēad'fást*, unmoveable, always *ābōūnd'ing* in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your *lābōūr* is not in *vain* in the Lord.

## CHAP. XVI.

*Of rēliēv'ing our brēthren.*

NOW, *çoncēr'n'ing* the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of *Ga-lā'ti-ā,†* even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no *gāth'er'ings* when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your *liberality* unto *Jē-rú'sa-lém*.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall *pāss* through *Māc-e-d'ni-ā* : (for I do *pāss* through *Māc-e-d'ni-ā*.)

6 And it may be, that I will *ābide*, *yēa*, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my *joúr'ney* whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way ; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord *pērmit'*.

8 But I will tarry at *Ēph'e-sūs* until *Pēn'te-çōst*.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many *ād'vér-sā-riēs*.

\* *nāt'tshū-rāl.* † *spīr'it-tshū-āl.*

† *Ga-lā'she-ā*

10 Now, if Ti-mō'the-ūs come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 Let no man, thêrê'fôre, despîse' him; but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brêthren.

12 As toûch'ing our bróther Ä-pöl'lös, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brêthren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Wâtch ye, stand fâst in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brêthren, (ye know the house of Stêph'a-näs, that it is the first-fruits of Ä-çhã'i-ä,\* and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such; and to every one that helpeth with us, and läböureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of

Stêph'a-näs, and Fôr-tü-nã'tüs, and Ä-çhã'i-çūs; † for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; thêrê'fôre acknowl-edge ye them that äre such.

19 The churches of Ä'si-ä sãlûte you. Äq'ui-lã† and Prîs-cil'lä sãlûte you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brêthren greet you. Greet ye one änóther with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Pãul with mine own hand.

22 If any man lôve not the Lord Jê'süs Christ, let him be Ä-nãth'e-mã, Mër-a-nãth'ä.

23 The grace of our Lord Jê'süs Christ be with you.

24 My lôve be with you all in Christ Jê'süs. Ä'mên'.

¶ The first epistle to the Cö-rin'-thi-äns was written from Phil'ip'pi, by Stêph'a-näs, and Fôr-tü-nã'tüs, and Ä-çhã'i-çūs, and Ti-mō'the-ūs.

## ¶ THE SECOND E-PISTLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO THE CÖ-RIN'THI-ANS.

This second E-pis'tle to the Cö-rin'thi-ans was written very soon after the former: it is belie'ed by some, in the end of the same year of our Lord fifty-six.

### CHAPTER I.

*Pãul ençöur'ageth ägainst' tröubles.*

**P**AUL, an äpöstle of Jê'süs Christ, by the will of God, and Tim'öthy our bróther, unto the church of God which is at Cör'inth, with all the saints which äre in all Ä-çhã'i-ä:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Fã'ther, and from the Lord Jê'süs Christ.

3 Blê'ssêd be God, even the Fã'ther of our Lord Jê'süs Christ, the Fã'ther of mër'cieß, and the God of all côm'fört,

4 Who côm'fór-teth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to côm'fört them which äre in any tröuble, by the côm'fört wherewith we ourselves äre côm'fór-ted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ äbôund in us, so our consolation also äbôun'deth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; or whether we be côm'fór-ted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stêad'-fâst, knowing, that as ye äre partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brêthren, have you ignorant of our tröuble which came to us in Ä'si-ä, that we wêre pressed out of mēaß'ûre, äbôve strength, insomuch that we despäir'-ed even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10 Who delivered us from so great

\* Ä-kã'yã.

† Ä-kã'e-küs.

‡ Ä'k'we-lã.



a death, and dóth deliver ; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us :

11 Ye also helping togethër by prayer for us, that, for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many përsöns, thanks may be given by many on our bē-hālf'.

12 For our rejöicing is this, the tēs'ti-mön-y of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our çön-vēr-sā'tiön in the wörld, and more ā-bün'dānt-ly to you'wārd.

13 For we write nōne other things unto you than wāt ye rēad or acknowledge ; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end ;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we āre your rejoicing, even as ye also *āre* ours, in the day of the Lord Jē'sūs.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit :

16 And to pās by you into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā, and to come āgain' out of Māc-e-dō'ni-ā unto you, and of you to be brought on my way tō'wārd Jū-dē'ā.

17 When I, thērē'före, was thus minded, did I use lightness ? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yēa, yēa, and nay, nay ?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word tō'wārd you was not yēa and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jē'sūs Çhríst, who was preached āmönğ you by us, *even* by me, and Sȳl-vā'nūs, and Ti-mō'the-ūs, was not yēa and nay, but in him was yēa.

20 For all the promises of God in him *āre* yēa, and in him, ā'mēn', unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us wltħ you in Çhríst, and hath ā-nōin'-ted us, *is* God ;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the ear'nēst of the Spīr'it in our heārts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a rēc'örd upon my soul, that to spare you, I came not as yet unto Çör'inth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but āre helpers of your joy : for by faith ye stand.

## CHAP. II.

*Pāul's success in preaching.*

**B**UT I dē-tēr'mīn-ed this with myself, that I would not come āgain' to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me ?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lēst, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice ; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the* joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heārt, I wrote unto you with many tears ; not that ye should be griēv'ed, but that ye might know the lōve which I have more ā-bün'-dānt-ly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not griēv'ed me, but in part ; that I may not overchārgē you all.

6 Sufficient to such ā man *is* this punishment which *was* inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and çóm'fört *him*, lēst, pērhaps, such an one should be swāllowed up with over-much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would çön-firm'\* your lōve tō'wārd him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be ō-bē'di-ēnt† in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also : for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the përsön of Çhríst ;

11 Lēst Sā'tān should get an ād-vān'tāgē of us : for we āre not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Trō'ās to preach Çhríst's gös'pēl, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tītūs my bróther : but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Çhríst, and maketh manifest the sāvour of his knowledge by us in every place.

\* *kön-fërm'.*

† *ō-bē'je-ēnt.*

15 For we *are* unto God a sweet sãvour of Christ in them that *are* saved, and in them that pẽr'ish.

16 To the one *we are* the sãvour of death unto death; and to the other the sãvour of life unto life: and who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we *are* not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

#### CHAP. III.

*Of ministers of the law and gøs'pẽl.*

**D**O we begin *again* to cõmmẽd' ourselves? or need we, as some others, *ẽpist*les of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye *are* our *ẽpistle* written in our hẽarts, known and rẽad of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the *ẽpistle* of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spĩr'it of the living God: not in tables of-stone, but in fleshly tables of the hẽart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Gõd'wãrd:

5 Not that we *are* sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of İs'ra-ẽl could not stẽad'fãst-ly behold the face of Mõ'sẽs, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done *ãwãy*;

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spĩr'it be rãther glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more dõth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this rẽspẽct, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done *ãwãy* was glorious, much more that which rẽmãin'eth *is* glorious.

12 Sẽeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech;

13 And not as Mõ'sẽs, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of İs'ra-ẽl could not stẽad'fãst-ly look to the end of that which is *ã-bõl'ish*-ed:

14 But their minds wẽre blinded: for until this day rẽmãin'eth the same vail untaken *ãwãy* in the rẽad'ing of the old testament; which *vail* is done *ãwãy* in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mõ'sẽs is rẽad, the vail *is* upon their hẽart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken *ãwãy*.

17 Now, the Lord *is* that Spĩr'it: and where the Spĩr'it of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding, as in a glãss, the glory of the Lord, *are* chãn'ged into the same image, from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spĩr'it of the Lord.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Pãul's cõmfõrt in distress.*

**T**HEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have rẽcẽi'ed mẽrcy, we faint not.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dĩa'hõn'es-ty,\* not wãlk'ing in crãft'i-nẽss, nor handling the word of God dẽ-cẽit'fũl-ly; but, by manifestation of the truth cõmmẽnd'ing ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gøs'pẽl be hid, it is hid to them that *are* lost:

4 In whom the god of this wõrld hath blinded the minds of them which beliẽve not, lẽst the light of the glorious gøs'pẽl of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jẽ'sus the Lord; and ourselves your sẽrvants for Jẽ'sus' sake.

6 For God, who cõmmãnd'ed the light to shine out of dãrkness, hath shĩned in our hẽarts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jẽ'sus Christ.

7 But we have this trẽasũre in *ẽarthen* vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

\* *dĩa-õn'nĩa-te.*

8 *We* are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we* are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'sūs, that the life also of Jē'sūs might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jē'sūs' sake, that the life also of Jē'sūs might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak:

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jē'sūs, shall raise up us also by Jē'sūs, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding, and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

#### CHAP. V.

*His hope of immortal glory.*

**F**OR we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jē'sūs Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;



19 To wit, That God was in Christ, rēc'ōn-cī-ling the wōrld unto himself, not imputing their trēs'pāsses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then, we āre ām-bās'sa-dōrſ for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stēad, be ye rēc'ōn-cī-led to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

#### CHAP. VI.

*His faithfulness in the ministry.*

**W**E then, *as* workers togēther with him, beseech *you* also, that ye recēve not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have hēard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in lāboūrs, in wātch'ings, in fāst'ings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Hōly Ghōst, by lōve unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the ār'mōūr of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By hōn'ōūr and dīs'hōn'ōūr, by evil report and good report; as dēc'i'vērſ, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chās'tened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nōthing, and *yet* pōſ-sēss'ing all things.

11 O ye Cō-rin'thi-āns! our mouth is open unto you, our hēart is enlarged.

12 Ye āre not straitened in us, but ye āre straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now, for a recompense in the

same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yōked togēther with ūn-bē-liēv'ers; for whāt fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and whāt communion hath light with darkness?

15 And whāt cōn'cōrd hath Christ with Bē'li-āl? or whāt part hath he that bēliē'veth, with an infidel?

16 And whāt ā-gree'ment hath the temple of God with idols? for ye āre the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and wālċ in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be *my* people.

17 Wherefore, come out from āmōng them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and tōuch not the unclean *thing*; and I will recēve you;

18 And will be a Fāther unto you, and ye shall be *my* sōns and dāughters, saith the Lord Āl-migh'ty.

#### CHAP. VII.

*Exhortations to purity.*

**H**AVING, thērē'fōre, these promises, dearly belōved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, pēr'fēc-t'ing holiness in the fear of God.

2 Recēve us; we have wrōng'ed no man, we have corrupted no man, we have dēfrāu'ded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye āre in our hēarts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech tō'wārd you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with cōm'fōrt, I am exceeding joyfūl in all our tribulation.

5 For when we wēre come into Māc-e-dō'ni-ā our flesh had no rest, but we wēre trōubled on every side: without wēre fightings, within wēre fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that cōm'fōrteth those that āre cāst down, cōm'fōrted us by the coming of Tī'tus:

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was cōm'fōrted in you, when he told us your ēar'nēst desire, your mourning, your fērvent mind tō'wārd me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry

with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent; for I pĕrcĕive' that the same ĕpĭstle hath made you sorry, though *it wĕre* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye wĕre made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye wĕre made sorry ĕfter a godly manner, that ye might rĕcĕive damage by us in nŏthing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the wŏrld worketh death.

11 For, behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed ĕfter a godly sort, whĕt carefulness it urŏught in you, yĕa, *whĕt* clearing of yourselves, yĕa, *whĕt* indignation, yĕa, *whĕt* fear, yĕa, *whĕt* vĕ'hĕ-mĕnt desire, yĕa, *whĕt* zeal, yĕa, *whĕt* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrŏng, nor for his cause that suffered wrŏng, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Thĕrĕ'fŏre we wĕre cŏm'fŏr-*ted* in your cŏm'fŏrt; yĕa, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Tĭ'tŭs, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ĕ-shĕ'med: but, as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Tĭ'tŭs, is found a truth.

15 And his ĭn'wĕrd affection is more ĕ-bŭn'dĕnt tŏ'wĕrd you, whilst he remembereth the ō-bĕ'di-*ence*\* of you all, how with fear and trembling ye rĕcĕivĕd him.

16 I rejoyce, thĕrĕ'fŏre, that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*He ĕxhŏrtĕth to liberality.*

**M**OREOVER, brĕthren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Mĕc-e-dŏ'ni-ĕ;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the ĕ-bŭn'dĕnce of their joy, and their deep poverty, ĕbŏun'ded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bĕar rĕç'-

\* ō-bĕ'jĕ-*ĕnse*.

ŏrd, yĕa, and beyond *their* power, *they wĕre* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would rĕcĕive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped; but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch, that we desired Tĭ'tŭs, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Thĕrĕ'fŏre, as ye ĕ-bŏund' in every *thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your lŏve to us; *see* that ye ĕ-bŏund' in this grace also.

8 I speak not by cŏmmĕnd'mĕnt, but by occasion of the fŏr'wĕrd-nĕss of others, and to prove the sincerity of your lŏve.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jĕ'sŭs Chrĭst, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be fŏr'wĕrd a year ĕgŏ.

11 Now, thĕrĕ'fŏre, pĕr-fŏrm' the doing of *it*; that, as *there was* a rĕadiness to will, so *there may be* a pĕr-fŏrmĕnce also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a mĕn hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened;

14 But by an ĕ-quĕl'i-ty,† *that* now at this time your ĕ-bŭn'dĕnce *may be* a supply for their wĕnt, that their ĕ-bŭn'dĕnce also may be a supply for your wĕnt, that there may be ĕ-quĕl'i-ty:

15 As it is written, He that *had gĕthĕred* much had nŏthing over; and he that *had gĕthĕred* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same ĕar'nĕst care into the hĕart of Tĭ'tŭs for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the

† ĕ-kwŏl'e-*le*.

exhortation; but being more fôr-wârd, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the bróther, whose praise *is* in the gôs'pêl throughout all the churches:

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 A-vôid'ing this, that no man should blame us in this â-bûn'dance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for hõn'êst things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our bróther, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any* do inquire of Títus, *he is* my pàrtner and fellow-helper cõcern'ing you: or our brêthren *be inquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your lôve, and of our boasting on your bē-hâlf'.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Charity rēcõmmend'ed.*

**F**OR as tōuch'ing the ministering to the saints, it is su-pēr'flu-ous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the fôr-wârd-nèss of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Mác-e-dō'ni-ă, that Ā-çhā'i-ă\* was ready a year āgō; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brêthren, lēst our boasting of you should be in vain in this bē-hâlf'; that, as I said, ye may be rēady:

4 Lēst haply if they of Mác-e-dō'ni-ă come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ā-shā'med in this same confident boasting.

5 Thērē'fōre I thought it necessary to exhört the brêthren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same

might be rēady, as *a matter* of bounty, and not as of cõv'êt-õus-nèss.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his hēart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God lôveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace ā-bôund' tō'wârd you; that ye, always having all-sufficiency in all *things*, may ā-bôund' to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispē'sed ābroād; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness rēmāin'eth forever.

10 Now, he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this sēr'vice, not only supplieth the wānt of the saints, but is ā-bûn'dānt also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gôs'pêl of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;) )

14 And by their prayer for you, which long āfter you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

#### CHAP. X.

*Of Pāul's spiritual might.*

**N**OW I Pāul my-sēlf beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base āmong you, but being absent *am* bold tō'wârd you.

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold āgainst' some, which think of us as if we wālked according to the flesh.

3 For though we wālk in the flesh, we do not wār āfter the flesh:

\* Ā-kā'yā.



4 (For the weāp'ons of our wār-fāre *āre* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Čās'ting down imaginations, and every high thing that exālteth itself āgainst' the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the ō-bē'di-ēnce\* of Christ;

6 And having in a rēadiness to revenge all dīs-ō-bē'di-ēnce,† when your ō-bē'di-ēnce is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things āfter the ōūt'wārd appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Čhrīst's, let him of himself think this āgain', that, as he is Čhrīst's, even so *āre* we Čhrīst's.

8 For though I should boast sōme'-whāt more of our āthōr'ity, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your dē-strūč'tiōn, I should not be ā-shā'med;

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (say they) *āre* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Lēt such an one think this, that such as we *āre* in word by letters when we *āre* absent, such *will we* be also in deed when we *āre* present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that čōmmēnd' themselves: but they, mēas'uring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves āmōng themselves, *āre* not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* mēas'ure, but according to the mēas'ure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a mēas'ure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyōnd *our* mēas'ure, as though we reached not unto you; for we *āre* come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gōs'pēl of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* mēas'ure, *that is*, of other men's lābōurs; but having hope, when your fāith is increased, that we shall be enlārged by you according to our rule ā-būn'dānt-ly,

16 To preach the gōs'pēl in the

regions beyōnd you: *and* not to boast in ānōther man's line of things made rēady to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that čōmmēn'deth himself is approved, but whom the Lord čōmmēn'deth.

#### CHAP. XI.

*Pāul's forced self čōm-mēn-dā'tiōn.*

**W**OULD to God ye could beār with me a little in *my* folly; and indeed beār with me.

2 For I am jēal'ōūs over you with godly jēal'ōūs-y: for I have ē-spōū'sed you to one hūš'bānd, that I may present *you* as a chāste vir'gīn‡ to Čhrīst.

3 But I fear, lēst by any means as the sērpent beguiled Eve through his sūbt'le-ty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Čhrīst.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth ānōther Jē'sūs whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receīve ānōther spirit which ye have not rēcēī'ved, or ānōther gōs'pēl which ye have not accepted, ye might well beār with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chīēf'est āpōstles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest āmōng you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in ā-bā'sing my-sēlf' that ye might be exālted, because I have preached to you the gōs'pēl of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them* to do you sēr'vice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wānted, I was chārgēable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brēthren which came from Māc-e-dō'ni-ā supplied; and in all *things* I have kept my-sēlf' from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *my-sēlf'*.

10 As the truth of Čhrīst is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-čhā'i-ā.

11 Wherefore? because I lōve you not? God knoweth.

12 But whāt I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that

\* ō-bē'jē-ēnse.

† dīs-ō-bē'de-ēnse.

‡ vēr'jīn.

wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *àre* fâlse äpöstles, dëcëit'fûl workers, transforming themselves into the äpöstles of Çhrîst.

14 And no marvel; for Să'tăn himself is transformed into an ängel of light.

15 Thêrê'fôre *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say ägain', Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool recëive me, that I may boast my-sëlf a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not äfter the Lord, but as it wêre foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory äfter the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* *àre* wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bôn'däge, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man êx-ält\* him-sëlf, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as çoncër'ning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 *Àre* they Hê'brews? so *am* I. *Àre* they Îs'ra-êl-îtes? so *am* I. *Àre* they the seed of Ä'bra-hă'm? so *am* I.

23 *Àre* they ministers of Çhrîst? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more: in labours more ä-bün'dănt, in stripes äbôve mēaş'ûre, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times rēcëi'ved I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* jôur'ney-ings often, *in* perils of wăters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils ämóng fâlse brêthren;

27 *In* wēa'ri-nëss and painfulness, *in* wăch'ings often, *in* hunger and thirst, *in* fâst'ings often, *in* cold and nakedness:

28 Beside those things that *àre*

without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which çoncër'n mine in-fir'mi-ties.†

31 The God and Fă'ther of our Lord Jê'süs Çhrîst, which is blës'sëd forevermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Da-măs'cüs the góvërnor under Är-ê'tăs the king kept the city of the Dă-măs-cënes' with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a băs'ket was I let down by the wall, and ê-sçă'ped his hands.

## CHAP. XII.

*Păul's wón'dër-fûl revelations.*

**I**T is not expedient for me, dôûbt'less, to glory; I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Çhrîst äbôve fourteen years ägô, (whether in the body, I cannot tell: or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,) such an one caught up to the thîrd heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth:)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and hëard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of my-sëlf I will not glory, but in mine in-fir'mi-ties.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I fôrbeăr', lëst any man should think of me äbôve that which he seeth me *to be*, or *thät* he heareth of me.

7 And lëst I should be exălted äbôve mēaş'ûre through the ä-bün'dănce of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Să'tăn to buffet me, lëst I should be exălted äbôve mēaş'ûre.

8 For this thing I besôught the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is süfficient for thee: for my strength is made përfëct in weakness. Most

\* êg-s-áll'.

† in-fër'me-tiz.

gladly there'fore will I rather glory in my in-fir'mi-ties, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 There'fore I take pleās'ure in in-fir mi-ties, in reproaches, in necessities, in pēr-sē-cū'tions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been cōmmēn'ded of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chieft'est āpōstles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an āpōstle wēre wrōught āmōng you in all patience, in signs and wōnders, and mighty deeds.

13 For whāt is it wherēin ye wēre inferior to other churches, except *it* be that I my-sēlf was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrōng.

14 Behold, the third time I am rēady to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the pārents, but the pārents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more ā-būn'dānt-ly I lōve you, the less I be lōved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crāf'ty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Tī'tūs, and with *him* I sent a brōther: did Tī'tūs make a gain of you? wālked we not in the same spirit? wālked we not in the same steps?

19 Āgain', think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we* do all things, dearly belōved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lēst when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not; lēst *there* be debates, envyings, wrāths, strifes, back'bi-tings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lēst, when I come āgain', my God will hūm'ble me āmōng you, and *that* I shall bewāil many which have sinned ālrēady, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lās-civ'i-ōūs-nēss, which they have committed.

**T**HUS is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I wēre present the second time; and, being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come āgain', I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you'wārd is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also āre weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God tō'wārd you.

5 Ex-ām'ine yourselves whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jē'sūs Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we āre not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is hōn'ēst, though we be ās reprobates.

8 For we can do nōthing āgainst the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we āre glad when we āre weak, and ye āre strong: and this also we wish, *even* your pēr-fēc'tiōn.

10 There'fore I write these things being absent, lēst being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to dē-strūc'tiōn.

11 Finally, brēthren, farewell: be pērfect, be of good cōm'fōrt, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of lōve and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one ānōther with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints sālute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and the lōve of God, and the communion of the Hōly Ghōst, be with you all. Ā'mēn'.

¶ The second ēpistle to the Cō-rin'thi-āns was written from Philip'pi, a city of Māc-e-dō-ni-ā. by Tī'tūs and Lū'cās.



# THE E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO THE GA-LA'TI-ANS.\*

This E-pis'tle is generally belie'ved to have been written about the year of our Lord fifty-six.

## CHAPTER I.

*He marvels why they left the gōs'pēl.*

**P**AUL, an āpōstle, (not of men, nēither by man, but by Jē'sūs Chrīst, and God the Fā'ther, who raised him from the dead,)

2 And all the brēthren which āre with me, unto the churches of Ga-lā'ti-ā: †

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Fā'ther, and from our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil wōrld, according to the will of God and our Fā'ther;

5 To whom be glory forever and ever. Ā'mēn'.

6 I marvel, that ye āre so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chrīst unto ānōther gōs'pēl;

7 Which is not ānōther; but there be some that trōuble you, and wōuld pēr-vērt' the gōs'pēl of Chrīst.

8 But though we, or an āngel from heaven, preach any other gōs'pēl unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now āgain', If any man preach any other gōs'pēl unto you than that ye have rēcēi'ved, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now pēr-suade' men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the sērvant of Chrīst.

11 But I cērtify you, brēthren, that the gōs'pēl which was preached of me is not āfter man:

12 For I nēither rēcēi'ved it of man, nēither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jē'sūs Chrīst.

13 For ye have hēard of my cōn-vēr-sā'tiōn in time pāst in the Jews' religion, how that beyōnd mēas'ure I pērsecuted the church of God, and wāst'ed it;

14 And profited in the Jews' re-

ligion ābōve many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zēal'ōus of the traditions of my fāthers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mōther's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him āmōng the heathen; immediately I cōnfēr'ed not with flesh and blood:

17 Nēither went I up to Jē-rū'salēm to them which wēre āpōstles before me; but I went into Ā-rā'bi-ā, and returned āgain' unto Da-mās'cūs.

18 Then āfter three years I went up to Jē-rū'salēm to see Pē'tēr, and ābode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the āpōstles saw I nōne, save Jāmes the Lord's brōther.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Āfter-wārd§ I came into the regions of Sŷr'i-ā and Ci-līc'i-ā: ‡

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Jū-dē-ā which wēre in Chrīst:

23 But they had hēard only, that he which pērsecuted us in times pāst, now preacheth the faith which once he dēstrōy'ed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAP. II.

*Of justification by faith.*

**T**HEN fourteen years āfter I went up āgain' to Jē-rū'salēm with Bār'na-bās, and took Tī'tūs with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gōs'pēl which I preach āmōng the Gēn'tiles, but privately to them which wēre of reputation, lēst by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But nēither Tī'tūs, who was with me, being a Grēek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of fālse brēth'-ren unawares brought in, who came in prīvily to spy out our liberty which

\* Ga-lā'she-ānz.

† Ga-lā'she-ā.

‡ Sē-līsh'e-ā.

we have in Christ Jē'sūs, that they might bring us into bōn'dāge ;

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gōs'pēl might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be some'whāt, (whāt'sō-ēv-ēr they wēre, it maketh no matter to me : God accepteth no man's pērson :) for they who seemed to be *some'what* in cōn'fēr-ēnce added nōthing to me :

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gōs'pēl of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gōs'pēl of the circumcision was unto Pē'tér :

8 (For he that wrōught ēf-fēc'tū-āl-ly\* in Pē'tér to the ā-pōs'tle-ship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me tō'wārd the Gēn'tiles ;)

9 And when Jāmes, Cē'phās, and Jōhn, who seemed to be pillars, pērceiv'd the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bār'na-bās the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they wōuld* that we should remember the poor ; the same which I also was fōr'wārd to do.

11 But when Pē'tér was come to Ān'ti-ōch,† I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that cēr'tain came from Jāmes, he did eat with the Gēn'tiles : but when they wēre come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which wēre of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him ; insomuch that Bār'na-bās also was carried āwāy with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they wālked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gōs'pēl, I said unto Pē'tér before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest āfter the manner of Gēn'tiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gēn'tiles to live as do the Jews ?

15 We *who* āre Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gēn'tiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jē'sūs Christ ; even

we have bēliē'ved in Jē'sūs Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law : for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also āre found sinners, *is* thērē'fōre Christ the minister of sin ? God forbid.

18 For if I build āgain' the things which I dēstrōy'ed, I make my-sēlf' a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ : nevertheless I live : yet not I, but Christ liveth in me : and the life which I nōw live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God ; for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

### CHAP. III.

*Bēliē'vēr's āre justified.*

**O** FOOLISH Ga-lā'ti-āns, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jē'sūs Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified āmōng you ?

2 This only wōuld I lēarn of you, Rēcēiv'd ye the Spīr'it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith ?

3 Āre ye so foolish ? having begun in the Spīr'it, āre ye now made pērfect by the flesh ?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain ? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He, thērē'fōre, that ministereth to you the Spīr'it, and worketh miracles āmōng you, *doeth he* it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith ?

6 Even as Ā'bra-hām bēliē'ved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye, thērē'fōre, that they which āre of faith, the same āre the children of Ā'bra-hām.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God wōuld justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gōs'pēl unto Ā'bra-hām, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blēss'ed.

9 So then, they which be of faith āre blēss'ed with faithful Ā'bra-hām.

\* ēf-fēc'tshū-āl-ē. † Ān'tē-ōk.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree;

14 That the blessing of Ā'bra-hām might come on the Ġen'tiles through Jē'sūs Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spīr'it through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though *it be* but a man's cōv'enant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now, to Ā'bra-hām and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the cōv'enant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise, but God gave it to Ā'bra-hām by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordāin'ed by āngels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one; but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then āgainst' the promises of God? God *fōrbīd'*: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jē'sūs Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto

the faith which should āfter-wārd be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schòl'mās-tér, *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schòl'mās-tér.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jē'sūs.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Grēek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jē'sūs.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Ā'bra-hām's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Christ freeth us from the law.*

**N**OW I say, *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a sērvant, though he be lord of all.

2 But is under tutors and gōv'ernors until the time appointed of the Fā'ther.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bōn'dāge under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a wom'an, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the ā-dōp'tiōn of sons.

6 And, because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spīr'it of his Son into your hearts, crying, Āb'bā, Fā'ther.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a sērvant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did sērv'ice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye āgain' to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire āgain' to be in bōn'dāge?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am ā-frāid' of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.



12 Brēthren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye *à*re: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how, through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gōs'pēl unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation, which was in my flesh, ye dēspī'sed not, nor rejected; but rēcēī'ved me as an āngel of God, *even* as Christ Jē'sūs.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I beār you rēc'ōrd, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I, thērē'fōre, become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zēal'ōūs-ly affect you, *but* not well; yēa, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zēal'ōūs-ly affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trāv'ail in birth\* āgain', until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to chānge my voice; for I stand in dōūbt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Ā'bra-hām had two sons; the one by a bond maid, the other by a free wom'an.

23 But he *who was* of the bond wom'an was born āfter the flesh; but he of the free wom'an *was* by promise.

24 Which things āre an āl'le-gōr-y: for these āre the two cōv'enants; the one from the Mōūnt Sī'nāi,† which gendereth to bōn'dāge, which is Ā'gār.

25 For this Ā'gār is Mōūnt Sī'nāi in Ā-rā'bi-ā, and ānswereth to Jē-rū'sa-lēm, which now is, and is in bōn'dāge with her children.

26 But Jē-rū'sa-lēm which is ābōve is free, which is the mōther of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that beārest not; break forth and cry, *thou* that trāv'ail-est not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an hūš'bānd.

28 Now we, brēthren, as Ī'sāac was, āre the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was born āfter the flesh pērsecuted him *that was born* āfter the Spīr'it, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless, whāt saith the scripture? Čāst out the bond wom'an and her son: for the son of the bond wom'an shall not be heir with the son of the free wom'an.

31 So then, brēthren, we āre not children of the bond wom'an, but of the free.

#### CHAP. V.

*Of the liberty of the gōs'pēl.*

**S**TAND fāst, thērē'fōre, in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled āgain' with the yōke of bōn'dāge.

2 Behold, I Pāul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nōthing.

3 For I testify āgain' to every man that is circumcised, that he is a dēbt'or to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you āre justified by the law; ye āre fallen from grace.

5 For we, through the Spīr'it, wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jē'sūs Christ nēither circumcision ā-vail'eth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith, which worketh by lōve.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This pēr-sua'siōn cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be nōne otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you shall beār *his* judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brēthren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer pēr-sē-čū'tiōn? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they wēre even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brēthren, ye have been† called unto liberty: only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by lōve sērve one ānōther.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in

\* bērth.

† Sī'nāy.

‡ bīn.

one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, hē'ē-siēs,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance; against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

#### CHAP. VI.

*To deal mildly with offenders.*

**B**RETH'REN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his

own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for what'so-ever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have, therefore, opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only, lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.†

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

\* ē-spēsh'āl-ē. † krē'tshūre.

# THE E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO THE E-PHE'SI-ANS.\*

This E-pis'tle was written by St. Paul, while a prisoner at Rome, in the year of our Lord sixty-one.

## CHAPTER I.

*Of ē-lēc'tiōn and ā-dōp'tiōn.*

**P**AUL, an āpōstle of Jē'sūs Chri'st by the will of God, to the saints which āre at Ēph'e-sūs, and to the faithful in Chri'st Jē'sūs:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Fā'ther, and *from* the Lord Jē'sūs Chri'st.

3 Blēs'sēd *be* the God and Fā'ther of our Lord Jē'sūs Chri'st, who hath blēs'sēd us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Chri'st;

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the wōrld, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in lōve:

5 Having predestinated us unto the ā-dōp'tiōn of children, by Jē'sūs Chri'st to himself, according to the good plēa'sūre of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Belōved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath ābōūn'ded tō-wārd us, in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mŷs'tē-ry of his will, according to his good plēa'sūre, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That, in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gāther togethēr in one all things in Chri'st, both which āre in heaven, and which āre on ēarth, *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have ōbtāin'ed an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things āfter the counsel of his own will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Chri'st.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, āfter that ye hēard the word of truth, the gōs'pēl of your salvation; in whom also, āfter that ye bēliē'ved, ye

wēre sealed with that holy Spīrit of promise,

14 Which is the ēar'nēst of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased pō's-sēss'iōn, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore, I also, āfter I hēard of your faith in the Lord Jē'sūs, and lōve unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jē'sūs Chri'st, the Fā'ther of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know whāt is the hope of his calling, and whāt the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And whāt *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to ūs'wārd who bēliēve, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrōught in Chri'st, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far ābōve all prīn-ci-pāl'i-ty, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this wōrld, but also in that which is to come;

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

## CHAP. II.

*All created for good works.*

**A**ND you *hath* he quickened, who wēre dead in trēs'pāsses and sins;

2 Wherein, in time pāst, ye wālk'ed according to the course of this wōrld, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of dīs-ō-bē-di-ēnce:

3 Āmōng whom also we all had our cōn-vēr-sā'tiōn in times pāst, in



the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and wère by nā'tūre\* the children of wrāth, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mērcy, for his great lōve wherewith he lōved us,

5 Even when we wère dead in sins, hath quickened us togēther with Chrīst; (by grace ye àre saved;)

6 And hath raised *us* up togēther, and made *us* sit togēther in heavenly places in Chrīst Jē'sūs;

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness tō'wārd us, through Chrīst Jē'sūs.

8 For by grace àre ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God;

9 Not of works, lēst any man should boast:

10 For we àre his wōrk'mān-shīp, created in Chrīst Jē'sūs unto good works, which God hath before ōr-dāin'ed that we should wālk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time pāst Gēn'tiles in the flesh, who àre called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye wère without Chrīst, being āl'iēnš from the commonwealth of Īs'ra-ēl, and strāngers from the cōv'enants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the wōrld:

13 But now in Chrīst Jē'sūs, ye, who sometimes wère far off, àre made nigh by the blood of Chrīst.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having ā-bōl'ish-ed in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of cōm-mānd'mēnts cōntain'ed in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby;

17 And came and preached peace to you which wère āfār off, and to them that wère nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spir'it unto the Fā'ther.

19 Now, thērēfōre, ye àre no more strāngers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God:

20 And àre built upon the foundation of the āpōstles and prophets, Jē'sūs Chrīst himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building, fitly framed togēther, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom ye also àre builded togēther for an habitation of God through the Spir'it.

### CHAP. III.

*Salvation for the Gēn'tiles.*

**F**OR this cause, I Pāul, the prisoner of Jē'sūs Chrīst for you Gēn'tiles;

2 If ye have hēard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you'wārd;

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mȳs'tē-ry, (as I wrote āfōre in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye rēad, ye may understand my knowledge in the mȳs'tē-ry of Chrīst,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy āpōstles and prophets by the Spir'it;

6 That the Gēn'tiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Chrīst, by the gōs'pēl;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the lēast of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach āmōng the Gēn'tiles the unsēarchable riches of Chrīst;

9 And to make all *men* see whāt is the fellowship of the mȳs'tē-ry, which from the beginning of the wōrld hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jē'sūs Chrīst:

10 To the intent that now unto the prīn-ci-pāl'i-tiēš and powers in heavenly places might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the etērnal purpose which he purposed in Chrīst Jē'sūs our Lord:

\* nā'tshūre.

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Fà'ther of our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and ěarth is named,

16 That he would grānt you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spīr'it in the inner man ;

17 That Chrīst may dwell in your hearts by faith ; that ye, being rooted and grounded in lōve,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, whāt is the breadth, and length, and dēpth, and height ;

19 And to know the lōve of Chrīst, which pāsseth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding ā-būn'dānt-ly ābōve all that we āsk or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chrīst Jē'sūs throughout all ages, wōrld without end. Ā'mēn'.

#### CHAP. IV.

##### *Exhortations to unity.*

**I** THEREFORE, (the prisoner of the Lord,) beseech you that ye wālk wōrthy of the vocation wherewith ye āre called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, fōrbeār'ing one ānōther in lōve ;

3 Ēn-dēav'ōūr-ing to keep the unity of the Spīr'it in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spīr'it, even as ye āre called in one hope of your calling ;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Fà'ther of all, who is ābōve all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the mēas'ure of the gift of Chrīst.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ās-cēn'ded up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ās'cēnded, whāt is it but that he also dē'scēnded first into the lower parts of the ěarth ?

10 He that dē'scēnded is the same also that ās cēnded up far ābōve all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some āpōstles ; and some, prophets : and some, evangelists ; and some, pās'tōrs and teachers ;

12 For the pēr'fēc-ting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Chrīst ;

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a pērfect man, unto the mēas'ure of the stature of the fulness of Chrīst ;

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried ābout' with every wind of dōc'trīne by the sleight of men, and cunning crā'f'ti-nēss, whereby they lie in wait to dēcēive ;

15 But speaking the truth in lōve, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chrīst ;

16 From whom the whole bōdy fitly joined toĝēther, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the mēas'ure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in lōve.

17 This I say, thērē'fōre, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth wālk not as other Ĝēn'tiles wālk, in the vanity of their minds ;

18 Having the understanding dārk-ened, being āl'iēn-ā-tēd\* from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

19 Who, being pās't feeling, have given themselves over unto lās-cīv'i-ōūs-nēss, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so lēarn'ed Chrīst ;

21 If so be that ye have hēard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jē'sūs ;

22 That ye put off, çōncēr'nīng the former çōn-vēr-sā'tiōn, the old man, which is corrupt according to the dē-cēit'fūl lusts ;

\* āl'e'yēn-ā-tēd.

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind ;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which âfter God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore, putting âwây lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour : for we âre members one of ânóther.

26 Be ye angry and sin not ; let not the sun go down upon your wrâth ;

27 Nēither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more : but râther let him lâboûr, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And griêve not the holy Spîr'it of God, whereby ye âre sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrâth, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put âwây from you, with all malice :

32 And be ye kind one to ânóther, tender hearted, forgiving one ânóther, even as God for Çhrîst's sake hath forgiven you.

#### CHAP. V.

##### *Exhortations to charity.*

**B**E ye, thêr'fôre, followers of God, as dear children :

2 And wâlk in lôve, as Çhrîst also hath lôved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sâc'ri-fîce to God for a sweet smelling sâvoûr.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or còv'êt-òus-nêss, let it not be once named âmóng you, as becometh saints ;

4 Nēither filthiness, nor foolish tâlk'ing, nor jesting, which âre not convenient : but râther giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean pèrson, nor còv'êt-òus man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Çhrîst and of God.

6 Let no man decêve you with vain words ; for because of these things cometh the wrâth of God upon the children of dis-ò-bē'di-ēnce.

7 Be not ye, thêr'fôre, partakers with them.

8 For ye wêre sometimes dàrk'nêss, but now âre ye light in the Lord : wâlk as children of light ;

9 (For the fruit of the Spîr'it is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth ;)

10 Proving whât is âc'cēp-tâ-ble unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of dàrkness, but râther reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which âre done of them in secret.

13 But all things that âre re-proved, âre made manifest by the light : for whât'sô-ēv-ēr dóth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Åwâke, thou that sleepest, and ârise from the dead, and Çhrîst shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye wâlk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days âre evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding whât the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess : but be filled with the Spîr'it ;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psâlms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord ;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Fâther, in the name of our Lord Jē'sûs Çhrîst ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to ânóther in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own hûs'bânds, as unto the Lord.

23 For the hûs'bând is the head of the wife, even as Çhrîst is the head of the church ; and he is the Sâv'ioûr of the body.

24 Thêr'fôre as the church is subject unto Çhrîst, so *let* the wives *be* to their own hûs'bânds in every thing.

25 Hûs'bânds, lôve your wives, even as Çhrîst also lôved the church, and gave himself for it ;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the wâsh'ing of wâ-ter, by the word ;



27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies; he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mys'tē-ry: but I speak cōcērn'ng Chrīst and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her hūš'bānd.

#### CHAP. VI.

*Several duties rēcōmmēd'ed.*

**C**HILDREN, obey your pārents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Hōn'ōur thy fāther and mōther, (which is the first cōmmānd'mēt with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayst live long on the ēarth.

4 And, ye fāthers, provoke not your children to wrāth; but bring them up in the nūr'tūre\* and admonition of the Lord.

5 Sērvants, be ō-bē'di-ēnt† to them that are your māsters, according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heārt, as unto Chrīst:

6 Not with eȳe'sēr-vice, as men-pleasers; but as the sērvants of Chrīst, doing the will of God from the heārt;

7 With good-will doing sēr'vice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whāt'sō-ēv-ēr good thing any man doeth, the same shall he recēive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye māsters, do the same things unto them, fōr-beār'ing threatening: knowing that your Mā'ster also is in heaven: nēither is there rēspēct' of pērsōns with him.

10 Finally, my brēthren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole ār'mōur of God, that ye may be able to stand āgainst' the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrēstle not āgainst' flesh and blood, but āgainst' prin-ci-pāl'i-ties, āgainst' powers, āgainst' the rulers of the dārkness of this wōrld, āgainst' spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore, take unto you the whole ār'mōur of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand, thērē'fōre, having your loins girt ābout' with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gōs'pēl of peace:

16 Abōve all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the swōrd of the Spīr'it, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spīr'it, and wātch'ing thereunto with all pēsevē-rance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mys'tē-ry of the gōs'pēl,

20 For which I am an āmbās'sā-dōr in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tȳch'i-çūs, a belōved brōther, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might cōm'fōrt your heārts.

23 Peace be to the brēthren, and love with faith, from God the Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst in sincerity. Ā'mēn'.

¶ Written from Rōme unto the Ē-phē'si-anš, by Tȳch'i-çūs.

\* nūr'tshūre. † ō-bē'je-ēnt.

‡ gērt.

# THE E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO THE PHI-LIP'PI-ANS.

This E-pis'tle, like that to the E-phe'si-ans, was written by St. Paul, while a prisoner at Rome, in the year of our Lord sixty-one.

## CHAPTER I.

*His prayer to God for them.*

**P**AUL and Ti-mō'the-ūs, the sērvants of Jē'sūs Chrīst, to all the saints in Chrīst Jē'sūs which āre at Phi-lip'pī, with the bishops and deacons :

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Fā'ther, and *from* the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gōs'pēl, from the first day until now ;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will pērform' *it* until the day of Jē'sūs Chrīst ;

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart ; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gōs'pēl, ye all āre partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my rēc'ōrd, how greatly I long āfter you all in the bowels of Jē'sūs Chrīst.

9 And this I pray, that your lōve may ā-bōund' yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgment ;

10 That ye may approve things that āre excellent ; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Chrīst ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which āre by Jē'sūs Chrīst unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brēthren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rāther unto the furtherance of the gōs'pēl.

13 So that my bonds in Chrīst āre manifest in all the pāl'āce, and in all other places ;

14 And many of the brēthren in the Lord, waxing confident by my

bonds, āre much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chrīst, even of envy and strife ; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Chrīst of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds ;

17 But the other of lōve, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gōs'pēl.

18 Whāt then ? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Chrīst is preached ; and I therein do rejoice, yēa, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spir'it of Jē'sūs Chrīst.

20 According to my ēar'nēst expectation, and *my* hope, that in nōthing I shall be ā-shā'med, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also, Chrīst shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Chrīst, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my lābōur : yet whāt I shall chōdōse, I wot\* not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two ; having a desire to depart, and to be with Chrīst, which is far better ;

24 Nevertheless, to ābide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall ābide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith ;

26 That your rejoicing may be more ā-būn'dānt in Jē'sūs Chrīst for me, by my coming to you āgain'.

27 Only let your cōn-vēr-sā'tiōn be as it becometh the gōs'pēl of Chrīst ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fāst in one spirit, with one mind, striving tōgēther for the faith of the gōs'pēl.

\* know.

28 And in nóthing terrified by your *ád'vēr-sā-ries*: which is to them an evident token of *pěrdit'íón*, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the *běhál'* of *Chríst*, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake ;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and now hear to be in me.*

## CHAP. II.

*Exhortations to hū-míli-ty.*

**I**F *there be*, *thěrě'fōre*, any consolation in *Chríst*, if any *ćóm'fórt* of love, if any fellowship of the *Spír'it*, if any bowels and *mě'r'ćies*,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let nóthing be done* through strife or vain-glory ; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem' other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in *Chríst Jě'sūs* ;

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God ;

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a sěrvant, and was made in the likeness of men ;

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he *hūm'bled* himself, and became *ō-bě'di-ěnt* unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exálted him, and given him a name which is *ābóve* every name ;

10 That at the name of *Jě'sūs* every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in *ěarth*, and *things* under the *ěarth* ;

11 And *that* every tóngue should confess, that *Jě'sūs Chríst* is Lord, to the glory of God the *Fā'ther*.

12 Wherefore, my belóved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling :

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good *plěās'ūre*.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings ;

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and pěrvěse' nation, *āmóng* whom ye shine as lights in the wórlđ ;

16 Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of *Chríst*, that I have not run in vain, *něither* *lāboured* in vain.

17 *Yěa*, and if I be offerēd upon the *sāć'ri-fice* and *sěrv'ice* of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord *Jě'sūs*, to send *Ti-mō'the-ūs* shortly unto you, that I also may be of good *ćóm'fórt* when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are *Jě'sūs Chríst's*.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the fāther, he hath sěrvēd with me in the *gōs'pěl*.

23 Him, *thěrě'fōre*, I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my-sělf' shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you *Ē-pāph-rō-dīt'ūs* my bróther and companion in *lābōur*, and fellow-sól'diēr, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wānts.

26 For he longed āfter you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had hěard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death ; but God had mērcy on him : and not on him only, but on me also, *lēst* I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him, *thěrě'fōre*, the more carefully, that when ye see him āgain', ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Recēive him, *thěrě'fōre*, in the Lord, with all gladness, and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of *Chríst* he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of *sěrv'ice tō'wārd* me.



## CHAP. III.

*To ã-vôid' fãlse teachers.*

**F**INALLY, my brêthren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not griêv'ous, but for you, *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we àre the circumcision, which wórship God in the Spirít, and rejoice in Chríst Jē'sūs, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Ís-ra-êl, of the tribe of Bēn'jāmīn, an Hē'brew of the Hē'brews; as touch'ing the law, a Phãr'i-sēē;

6 Cōncēr'ning zeal, pēr'se-cū-tíng the church; touch'ing the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But whât things wére gain to me, those I counted loss for Chríst.

8 Yēa, dôubt'less, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Chríst Jē'sūs my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Chríst,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chríst, the righteousness which is of God by faith;

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had âlready âttâin'ed, eîther wére âlready pēr-fect; but I follow âfter, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Chríst Jē'sūs.

13 Brêthren, I count not my-sêlf' to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I *do*, forgetting those things which àre behind, and reaching forth unto those things which àre before,

14 I press tō'wârd the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Chríst Jē'sūs.

15 Let us, thêrê'fôre, as many as be pērfect, be thus minded; and if in

any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have âlready âttâin'ed, let us wâlk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brêthren, be followers togêther of me, and mark them which wâlk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many wâlk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they àre* the enemies of the cross of Chríst:

19 Whose end *is* dē-strūc'tíon, whose god *is* thêir belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our cōn-vēr-sã'tíon is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Sãv'ioŭr, the Lord Jē'sūs Chríst;

21 Who shall chãnge our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

## CHAP. IV.

*General exhortations.*

**T**HEREFORE, my brêthren, dearly belóved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fãst in the Lord, *my* dearly belóved.

2 I beseech Eũ-ô'di-ãs,\* and beseech Sŷn'ty-çhē, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those wom'en which laboured with me in the gôs'pël, with Clēm'ent also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names àre in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* âgain' I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nôthing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which pãsseth all understanding, shall keep your heàrts and minds through Chríst Jē'sūs.

8 Finally, brêthren, whât'sô-êv-ér things àre true, whât'sô-êv-ér things àre hōn'est, whât'sô-êv-ér things àre just, whât'sô-êv-ér things àre pure, whât'sô-êv-ér things àre lóvely, whât'-

\* Yũ-ô'de-ãs.

sō-ēv-ér things *à*re of good report ; if *there be* any vir'tue,\* and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both lēarn'ed and rēcēiv'ed, and hēard and seen in me, do : and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the lāst your care of me hath flourished āgain' ; wherein ye wēre also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in rēspēct' of wānt : for I have lēarn'ed in whāt'-sō-ēv-ér state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be ā-bā'-sed, and I know how to ā-bôund' ; every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to ā-bôund', and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Phi-lip'pi-āns, know also, that in the beginning of the gōs'pēl, when I departed from Măc-

ē-dō'ni-ă, no church communicated with me, as cōncēr'ning giving and rēcēiv'ing, but ye only.

16 For even in Thēs-sa-lō-nī'că, ye sent once and āgain' unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift : but I desire fruit that may ā-bôund' to your account.

18 But I have all, and ā-bôund' : I am full, hāving rēcēiv'ed of Ē-pāph-rō-dītūs the things *which wēre sent* from you, an ōdoūr of a sweet smell, a sāk'ri-fiċe āc'cēp-tā-ble, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jē'sūs.

20 Now, unto God and our Fā'ther be glory forever and ever. Ā'mēn'.

21 Sālūte every saint in Christ Jē'sūs. The brēthren which *à*re with me greet you.

22 All the saints sālūte you, chiēfly they that *à*re of Cē'sār's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you all. Ā'mēn'.

† It was written to the Phi-lip'pi-āns from Rōme, by Ē-pāph-rō-dītūs.

## † THE E-PISTLE OF PAUL, THE A-POSTLE, TO THE CO-LOS'SI-ANS.\*

### CHAPTER I.

*He describeth the true Christ.*

**P**AUL, an āpōstle of Jē'sūs Christ by the will of God, and Ti-mō'-the-ūs *our* brōther,

2 To the saints and faithful brēthren in Christ which *à*re at Cō-lōs'se : Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Fā'ther of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we hēard of your faith in Christ Jē'sūs, and of the lōve *which ye have* to all the saints ;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye hēard before in the word of the truth of the gōs'pēl :

6 Which is come unto you, as it

is in all the wórld ; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it dóth* also in you, since the day ye hēard of *it*, and knew the grace of God in truth :

7 As ye also lēarn'ed of Ēp'a-phrās, our dear fellow-sērvant, who is for you a faithful minister in Christ ;

8 Who also declared unto us your lōve in the Spīr'it.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we hēard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

10 That ye might wālk wóthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God ;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto

\* vēr'tshū.

† Kō-lōs'she-ūnz.

all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness ;

12 Giving thanks unto the Fà-ther which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light ;

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of dârkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son ;

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins ;

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every crêa'tûre ;\*

16 For by him wêre all things created that àre in heaven, and that àre in éarth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or prîn-ci-pâl'i-ties, or powers ; all things wêre created by him, and for him ;

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist :

18 And he is the head of the body, the church ; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead ; that in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence ;

19 For it pleased *the Fàther*, that in him should all fulness dwell :

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself ; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in éarth or things in heaven :

21 And you, that wêre sometime âl'i-ên-â-ted,† and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he rēc'ôn-cî-led,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unproveable, in his sight ;

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved âwây from the hope of the gôs'pêl, which ye have héard, and which was preached to every crêa'tûre which is under heaven : whereof I Pâul am made a minister :

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God ;

26 *Even* the mÿs'tê-ry, which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints ;

27 To whom God would make known whât *is* the riches of the glory of this mÿs'tê-ry âmóng the Gën'tiles, which is, Christ in you, the hope of glory :

28 Whom we preach, wârn'ing every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man përfect in Christ Jē'sūs ;

29 Whereunto I also lāboûr, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAP. II.

### *Exhortations to constancy.*

**F**OR I would that ye knew whât great conflict I have for you, and for them at Lā-ôd-i-cē'ă, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be côm'fôr-*ted*, being knit togethër in lôve, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mÿs'tê-ry of God, and of the Fà'ther, and of Christ ;

3 In whom àre hid all the trêas-ûres of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lèst any man should bē-guile‡ you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spir-it, joying and beholding your order, and the stéad'fâst-nèss of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have thêrê'fôre rēcêi'ved Christ Jē'sūs the Lord, so wâlk ye in him ;

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, âbôûn'ding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lèst any man spoil you through phi-lôs'o-phy and vain decêit, âfter the tradition of men, âfter the rudiments of the wôrld, and not âfter Christ :

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Gôd'hêad bodily.

\* krē'tshûre. † âle'yên-â-têd.

‡ bē-gyûle'.



10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all prin-cipāl'i-ty and power.

11 In whom also ye are circum-cised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ ;

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trēs'pāsēs ;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was āgainst' us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross ;

15 And having spoiled prin-ci-pāl'i-ties and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man, thēr'fōre, judge you in meat, or in drink, or in rē-spēct' of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-dāys ;

17 Which are a shadow of things to come ; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man bē-guile\* you of your rewārd in a voluntary hū-mil'i-ty and wór'ship-ping of āngels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind ;

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body, by joints and bands, having nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ, from the rudiments of the wórld, why, as though living in the wórld, are ye subject to ordnances,

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not ;

22 Which all are to pēr'i'sh with the using,) āfter the cōmmānd'mēnts and dōc'trines of men ?

23 Which things have indeed a shew† of wisdom in will-wór'ship and hū-mil'i-ty, and neglecting of the body, not in any hōn'our to the sat-isfying of the flesh.

## CHAP. III.

*Exhortations to sundry duties.*

**I**F ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are ābōve, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things ābōve, not on things on the ēarth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify thēr'fōre your members which are upon the ēarth ; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil cōn-çū'pi-scēnce, and cōv'-ēt-ōus-nēss, which is idolatry ;

6 For which things' sake the wrāth of God cometh on the children of dīs-ō-bē'di-ēnce :

7 In the which ye also wālked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these ; anger, wrāth, malice, blās'phē-my, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to ānōther, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds ;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, āfter the image of him that created him :

11 Where there is nēither Grēek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircum-cision, Bār-bā'ri-ān, Scyth'i-ān, bond nor free ; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on, thēr'fōre, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mērcies, kindness, hūm'ble-nēss of mind, meekness, long-suffering ;

13 Fōrbear'ing one ānōther, and forgiving one ānōther, if any man have a quārel āgainst' any ; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And, ābōve all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of pēr'fēct-nēss.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body ; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom ; teaching and admonishing one ānōther in psālm̄s, and hymns, and spiritual

\* bē-gyīle'.

† shō.

songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whât'sô-êv-ér ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jē'sūs, giving thanks to God and the Fà'ther by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own hũş'bánds, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Hũş'bánds, love *your* wives, and be not bitter ágainst' them.

20 Children, obey *your* pàrents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fà'thers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lēst they be discouraged.

22 Sêrvants, obey in all things *your* màsters, according to the flesh; not with eýe'sêr-vice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whât'sô-êv-ér ye do, *do it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall recêive the rewârd of the inhêrit-ânce: for ye sêrve the Lord Chrîst.

25 But he that doeth *wrõng* shall recêive for the *wrõng* which he hath done: and there is no rē-spēct' of pērsõns.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Fervent prayer rēcōmmēnd'ed.*

**M**A'STERS, givē unto *your* sêrvants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Mâ'ster in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and wâtch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a dōor of utterance to speak the mýs'tē-ry of Chrîst, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Wâlk in wisdom tō'wârd them that âre without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with sâlt, that ye

may know how ye ought to ânswer every man.

7 All my state shall Tých'i-çũs declare unto you, *who is* a belóved bróther, and a faithful minister, and fellow-sêrvant in the Lord;

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your ē-stâte', and côm'fórt your heart's;

9 With Ō-nēs'i-mũs, a faithful and belóved bróther, who is *one* of you; they shall make known unto you all things which *âre done* here.

10 Ár-is-târ'çhũs, my fellow-prisoner, sâlũ'teth you, and Mâr'çũs, sister's son to Bâr'na-bás: (tōuch'ing whom ye rēcêi'ved cōmmând'mēnts; if he come unto you, recêive him;)

11 And Jē'sūs, which is called Jūs'tũs, who *âre* of the circumcision. These only *âre my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a côm'fórt unto me.

12 Ēp'a-phrās who is *one* of you, a sêrvant of Chrîst, sâlũ'teth you, alway labouring fêrvently for you in prayers, that ye may stand pêrfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beâr him rēc'ôrd, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that âre* in Lā-ôd-i-cē'â, and them in Hî-ê-râp'ô-lis.

14 Lũke, the belóved phy-şic'ian, and Dē'más, greet you.

15 Sâlũte the brêthren which *âre* in Lā-ôd-i-cē'â, and Ným'phás, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this êpistle is rēad âmóng you, cause that it be rēad also in the church of the Lā-ôd-i-cē'âns; and that ye likewise rēad the êpistle from Lā-ôd-i-cē'â.

17 And say to Ár-chíp'pũs, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast rēcêi'ved in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Pâul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Ā'mēn'.

¶ Written from Rôme, to the Ço-lôs'si-âns, by Tých'i-çũs and Ō-nēs'i-mũs.

# ¶ THE FIRST E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POST'LE, TO THE THES-SA-LO'NI-ANS.

This, the most ancient of all the E-pis'tles, is belie'ved to have been written so early as the year of our Lord fifty-one.

## CHAPTER I.

*His joy for their cōnvērsiōn.*

**P**AUL, and Sil-vā'nūs, and Ti-mō'the-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-āns, *which is* in God the Fà'ther, and *in* the Lord Jē'sūs Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God, our Fà'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and lābōūr of lōve, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jē'sūs Christ in the sight of God and our Fà'ther;

4 Knowing, brēthren, belōved, your election of God.

5 For our gōs'pēl came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Hōly Ghōst, and in much assurance; as ye know whāt manner of men we wēre āmōng you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having rēcēi'ved the word in much affliction, with joy of the Hōly Ghōst:

7 So that ye wēre ensamples to all that believe in Māc-e-dō'ni-ā and Ā-čhā'i-ā.\*

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Māc-ē-dō'ni-ā and Ā-čhā'i-ā, but also in every place your faith to Gōd'wārd is spread ābroād; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us whāt manner of enteri'ng in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idcls, to sērve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sūs, which delivered us from the wrāth to come.

## CHAP. II.

*How they rēcēi'ved the gōs'pēl.*

**F**OR yourselves, brēthren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even āfter that we had suffered before, and wēre shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Phi-lip'pī, we wēre bold in our God to speak unto you the gōs'pēl of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of decēit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile;†

4 But as we wēre allowed of God to be put in trust with the gōs'pēl, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God which trieth our hearts.

5 For nēither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of cōv'ēt-ōūs-nēss: God is witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, nēither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the āpōstles of Christ.

7 But we wēre gentle āmōng you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we wēre willing to have imparted unto you, not the gōs'pēl of God only, but also our own souls, because ye wēre dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brēthren, our lābōūr and trāv'ail: for lābōūring night and day, because we would not be chārgēable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gōs'pēl of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves āmōng you that believe:

11 As ye know, how we ēxhōr'ted, and cōm'fōr-tēd, and chārged every one of you, (as a fāther dōth his children,)

12 That ye would wālk wōrthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye rēcēi'ved the word of God, which ye hēard of us, ye rēcēi'ved *it*, not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in



truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brëthren, became followers of the churches of God which in Jū-dē'ā are in Christ Jē'sūs: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jē'sūs and their own prophets, and have pësecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gën'tiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wërth is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brëthren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more ā-būn'dānt-ly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Pāul) once and āgain', but Sātān hindered us.

19 For whāt *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

#### CHAP. III.

*His love in sending them Tīm'ō-thy.*

**W**HEREFORE, when we could no longer fërbeār', we thought it good to be left at Āth'ens ālone,

2 And sent Ti-mō'the-ūs our bróther, and minister of God, and our fellow-lābōurer in the gōs'pël of Christ, to establish you, and to cōm'fört you cōncër'ning your faith;

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we wëre with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pāss, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer fërbeār', I sent to know your faith, lëst by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our lābōur be in vain.

6 But now, when Ti-mō'the-ūs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and

charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you;

7 Thërë'fōre, brëthren, we wëre cōm'fōr-tëd over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith;

8 For now we live, if ye stand fāst in the Lord.

9 For whāt thanks can we render to God āgain' for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might përfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Fā'ther, and our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, direct' our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and ā-bōūnd' in love one tō'wārd ānóther, and tō'wārd all men, even as we *do* tō'wārd you;

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Fā'ther, at the coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ with all his saints.

#### CHAP. IV.

*He exhörteth them to go on in godliness.*

**F**URTHERMORE, then, we beseech you, brëthren, and exhört *you* by the Lord Jē'sūs, that as ye have rëcëived of us how ye ought to wālk, and to please God, *so* ye would ā-bōūnd' more and more.

2 For ye know whāt cōmmānd'mënts we gave you by the Lord Jē'sūs.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstāin from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to pōs-sëss' his vessel in sanctification and hōn'our;

5 Not in the lust of cōn-cū'piscënce, even as the Gën'tiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyōnd and defraud his bróther in *any* matter; because that the Lord *is* the āvën'gër of all such, as we also have fōre-wārn'ed you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He, thërë'fōre, that dē-spī'seth, dē-spī'seth not man, but God, who

hath also given unto us his holy Spīr'it.

9 But as toũch'ing brótherly lóve, ye need not that I write unto you ; for ye yourselves àre taught of God to lóve one ànóther.

10 And indeed ye do it tó'wárd all the brēthren which àre in all Măc-ē-dō'ni-ă : but we beseech you, brēth'ren, that ye increase more and more ;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we cōmmand'ed you :

12 That ye may wălk hōn'ēst-ly tó'wárd them that àre without, and that ye may have lack of nóthing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brēthren, cōncēr'ning them which àre àsleep', that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we belíe've that Jē'sūs died, and rose āgain', even so them also which sleep in Jē'sūs will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which àre ālive, and remăin unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which àre àsleep'.

16 For the Lord himself shall dē-scēnd' from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the ārch-ān'gēl, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Ćhrīst shall rise first.

17 Then we, which àre ālive and remăin, shall be caught up togethēr with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air ; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, cōm'fórt one ànóther with these words.

#### CHAP. V.

*Dēscrip'tion of Ćhrīst's second coming.*

**B**UT of the times and the seasons, brēthren, ye have no need that I write unto you :

2 For yourselves know pērfēctly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thiēf in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden dēstrūc'tiōn cometh upon them, as trāv'ail upon a wom'an with child ; and they shall not ē-scāpe'.

4 But ye, brēthren, àre not in dārk-

ness, that that day should overtake you as a thiēf.

5 Ye àre all the children of light, and the children of the day : we àre not of the night, nor of dārkness.

6 Thērē'fōre, let us not sleep as *do* others ; but let us wāтч and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken, àre drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who àre of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and lóve ; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation :

9 For God hath not appointed us to wŕāth, but to obtăin salvation by our Lord Jē'sūs Ćhrīst,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live togethēr with him.

11 Wherefore, cōm'fórt yourselves togethēr, and edify one ànóther, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brēthren, to know them which lăbōur āmōng you, and àre over you in the Lord, and admonish you ;

13 And to ē-steem' them very hīghly in lóve for their works' sake. And be at peace āmōng yourselves.

14 Now we exhórt you, brēthren, wārn them that àre unruly, cōm'fórt the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient tó'wárd all *men*.

15 See that nōne render evil for evil unto any *man* ; but ever follow that which is good, both āmōng yourselves and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks ; for this is the will of God in Ćhrīst Jē'sūs cōncēr'ning you.

19 Quench not the Spīr'it.

20 Dē-spīse' not prōph'ē-sy-ing.

21 Prove all things : hold fāst that which is good.

22 Abstăin from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sānc'ti-fy\* you wholly ; and *I pray God*, your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be prēsērv'ed blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Ćhrīst.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brēthren, pray for us.

\* sǎngk'te-fī.

26 Greet all the brēthren with an holy kiss.

27 I chārgē you by the Lord, that this ēpistle be rēad unto all the holy brēthren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you. Ā'mēn'.

† The first ēpistle unto the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-āns was written from Āth'ēns.

## † THE SECOND E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE 'A-POS'TLE, TO THE THES-SA-LO'NI-ANS.

This second E-pis'tle to the Thes-sa-lō'ni-ans is generally belie'ved to have been written in the year of our Lord fifty-two.

### CHAPTER I.

*He cōm'fōrts them āgainst' pēr-sē-cū'tiōn.*

**P**AUL and Šil-vā'nūs, and Ti-mō'-the-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-āns in God our Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ :

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

3 We āre bound to thank God always for you, brēthren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all tō'wārd each other ābōū'deth :

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your pēr-sē-cū'tiōns and tribulations that ye endure ;

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the rīgh'tē-ōūs\* judgment of God, that ye may be counted wōrthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer :

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you ;

7 And to you who āre troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jē'sūs shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty āngels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gōs'pēl of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ ;

9 Who shall be punished with ēvérlās'ting dē-strūc'tiōn from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power ;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our tēs'ti-mōn-y āmōng you was bēliē'ved) in that day.

\* rī'tshē-ūs.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you wōrthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good plēas'ure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power ;

12 That the name of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and of the Lord Jē'sūs Christ.

### CHAP. II.

*Of stēad'fāst-nēss in the truth.*

**N**OW we beseech you, brēthren, by the coming of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and by our gāth'ering tō-gēther unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, nēither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means : for *that day shall not come* except there come a falling āwāy first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of pēr-dit'iōn ;

4 Who opposeth and exālteth himself ābōve all that is called God, or that is wōrship-ped ; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shew'ing† himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things ?

6 And now ye know whāt withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mȳs'tē-ry of in-īq'ui-ty dōth ālrēady work : only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way :

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mōū'h, and shall dēstrōy' with the brightness of his coming ;

† shō'ing.



9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Sā'tān, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

10 And with all dē-cēi'va-ble-nēss of unrighteousness in them that pēr'ish; because they rēcēi'ved not the lōve of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should bēliēve a lie;

12 That they all might be damned who bēliē'ved not the truth, but had plēas'ure in unrighteousness.

13 But we āre bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brēth'ren, belōved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spīr'it, and bē-liēf' of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gōs'pēl to the ōbtāin'ing of the glory of our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst.

15 Thērē'fōre, brēthren, stand fāst and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our ēpistle.

16 Now, our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst himself, and God, even our Fā'ther, which hath lōved us, and hath given us ēv'ērlās'ting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Cōm'fōrt your hēarts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

### CHAP. III.

*He solicits their prayers.*

**F**INALLY, brēthren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you.

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord tōuch'ing you, that ye both do and will do the things which we cōmmān'd' you.

5 And the Lord di-rēct' your hēarts into the lōve of God, and into the patient waiting for Chrīst.

6 Now we cōmmān'd' you, brēth'ren, in the name of our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brōther that wālketh disorderly, and not āfter the tradition which he rēcēi'ved of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly āmōng you.

8 Nēither did we eat any man's bread for nōught; but wrōught with lābōūr and trāv'ail night and day, that we might not be chārgēable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we wēre with you, this we cōmmān'd'ed you, that if any would not work, nēither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there āre some which wālk āmōng you disorderly, working not at all, but āre busy-bodies.

12 Now them that āre such, we cōmmān'd' and exhōrt by our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brēthren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this ēpistle, note that man, and have no cōm'pany with him, that he may be ā-shā'med.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brōther.

16 Now, the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Pāul with mine own hand, which is the token in every ēpistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst *be* with you all. Ā'mēn'.

¶ The second ēpistle to the Thēs-sa-lō'ni-āns was written from Āth'ēns.

# ¶ THE FIRST E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO TIM'O-THY.

This E-pis'tle is thought to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-five.

## CHAPTER I.

*Tim'o-thy put in mind of his charge.*

**P**AUL, an āpōstle of Jē'sūs Chrīst by the cōmmānd'mēt of God our Sāv'ioūr, and Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, *which is* our hope ;

2 Unto Tim'o-thy, *my* own son in the faith ; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Fā'ther, and Jē'sūs Chrīst our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to ābide still at Eph'e-sūs when I went into Māc-ē-dō'ni-ā, that thou mightst charge some that they teach no other dōc'trine ;

4 Nēither give heed to fables, and endless gē-nē-āl'o-gies, which minister questions rāther than godly edifying, which is in faith ; *so do.*

5 Now the end of the cōmmānd'mēt is charity, out of a pure hēart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned ;

6 From which some having swerved, have turned āside unto vain jangling ;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law ; understanding nēither whāt they say, nor whereof they āffirm'.\*

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully ;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and dis-ō-bē'di-ēt, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fāthers, and murderers of mōthers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mān-kind',† for men-stealers, for liars, for pērjured pērsōns, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound dōc'trine :

11 According to the glorious gōs-pēl of the blēs'sēd God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Chrīst Jē'sūs our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry ;

13 Who was before a blās-phēmér, and a pēsecutor, and injurious : but I ōbtāin'ed mērcy, because I did *it* ignorantly in ūn-bē-liēf'.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding ā-būn'dānt with faith and lōve which is in Chrīst Jē'sūs.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and wōrthy of all acceptation, that Chrīst Jē'sūs came into the wōrld to save sinners ; of whom I am chiēf.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I ōb-tāin'ed mērcy, that in me first Jē'sūs Chrīst might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereāfter beliēve on him to life ēvēr-lās'ting.

17 Now unto the King etērnal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* hōn'oir and glory forever and ever. Ā'mēn'.

18 This charge, I commit unto thee, son Tim'o-thy, according to the prōph'ē-cies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightst wār a good wār'fāre ;

19 Holding faith and a good cōn-science ;‡ which some having put āwāy, cōncērn'ing faith have made shipwreck ;

20 Of whom is Hȳ-mēn-ē'ūs and Āl-ēx-ān'dér ; whom I have delivered unto Sā'tān, that they may lēarn not to blās-phēmē'.

## CHAP. II.

*Prayers to be made for all men.*

**I** EXHORT, thērē'fōre, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intēr-cēss'ions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men ;

2 For kings, and for all that āre in authority ; that we may lēad a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and hōn'ēs-ty :

3 For this *is* good and āc'cēp-tā-ble in the sight of God our Sāv'ioūr,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowl-edge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one

\* āf-firm', † mān-kyind'.

‡ kōn'shēnse.

mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jē'sūs ;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ôrdāin'ed a preacher, and an āpōstle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Ġen'tiles in faith and verity.

8 I will, thērē'fōre, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrāth and dôūbt'ing.

9 In like manner also, that wom'en\* ādōrn themselves in modest apparel, with shame-facedness and sobriety ; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pēarls, or costly array ;

10 But (which becometh wom'en professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the wom'an lēarn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a wom'an to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Ād'ām was first formed, then Ēve.

14 And Ād'ām was not dēcēi'ved ; but the wom'an, being dēcēi'ved, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child'beā-ring, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

#### CHAP. III.

*How bishops, &c. should be qual'ified.†*

**T**HIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the hūs'bānd of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach ;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre ; but patient ; not a brawler, not cōv'ēt-oūs ;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity ;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take-care of the church of God ?)

6 Not a nōv'ice, lēst, being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good

\* *wim'mīn.* † *kwōl'lē-fīd.*

report of them which āre without. lēst he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not dōuble-tōngued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre ;

9 Holding the mŷs'tē-ry of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved : then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their wives be* grave, not slānderers ; sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the hūs'bānds of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jē'sūs.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly :

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayst know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And, without cōn'trō-vēr-sy, great is the mŷs'tē-ry of godliness : God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spīr'it, seen of āngels, preached unto the Ġen'tiles, bē-liē'ved on in the wōrld, rēcēi'ved up into glory.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Āpōstacy fōretōld'.*

**N**OW the Spīr'it speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and dōctrines of devils :

2 Speaking lies in hy-pōc'ri-sy ; having their conscience seared with a hot iron :

3 Forbidding to marry, and cōm-mān'd'ing to abstāin from meats, which God hath created to be rēcēi'ved with thanksgiving of them which bēliēve and know the truth.

4 For every crēa'tūre of God is good, and nōthing to be refused, if it be rēcēi'ved with thanksgiving :

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.



6 If thou put the brēthren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jē'sūs Christ, nōurish-ed up in the words of faith and of good dōc'trīne, whereunto thou hast āttain'ed.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rāther* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and wōrthy of all acceptation.

10 For thērē'fōre we both lābōur and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God who is the Sāv'ioūr of all men, spēc'īal-ly\* of those that believe.

11 These things cōmmānd' and teach.

12 Let no man dēspīse' thy youth; but be thou an example of the bēliē'v'ers, in word, in cōn-v'ers-ā'tiōn, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to rēad'ing, to exhortation, to dōc'trīne.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prōph'ē-cy, with the laying on of the hands of the prēs'by-tēr-y.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profit may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the dōc'trīne; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

#### CHAP. V.

*Of widows and elders.*

**R**EBUKE not an elder, but *en-*treat *him* as a fāther, and the younger men as brēthren;

2 The elder wom'en as mōthers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Hōn'ōur widows that āre widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nēph'ēw's,† let them lēarn first to shew‡ piety at home, and to requite their pārents; for that is good and āc'cēp-tā-ble before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God,

and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in plēas'ūre is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in chārgē, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and spēc'īal-ly for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is wōrse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works: if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strāngers, if she have wāsh'ed the saints' feet, if she have rēliē'ved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse; for when they have begun to wax wān'tōn āgainst' Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cāst off their first faith.

13 And withal they lēarn to be idle, wān'dēr-ing ābout' from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will thērē'fōre that the younger wom'en marry, bēār children, guīde|| the house, give nōne occasion to the ād'v'ers-ā-ry to speak reproachfully.

15 For some āre ālrēady turned āside āfter Sā'tān.

16 If any man or wom'an that bēliē'veth have widows, let them rēliēve them, and let not the church be chārged: that it may rēliēve them that āre widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted wōrthy of dōuble hēn'-ōūr, ē-spēc'īal-ly¶ they who lābōur in the word and dōc'trīne.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The lābōurer is wōrthy of his rēwārd.

19 āgainst' an elder recēive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I chārgē thee before God, and the Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and the elect

\* spēs'h'āl-ē.

† nēv'vūs.

‡ shō.

|| gyīde.

¶ ē-spēs'h'āl-ē.

àngels, that thou obſerve theſe things, without præferring one before another, doing nothing by pàr-ti-àl'i-ty.\*

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer wàter, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often in-fir'mi-ties.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand: and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

#### CHAP. VI.

##### *The duty of rich men.*

**L**ET as many sèrvants as are under the yoke count their own masters wòrthy of all hòn'oùr, that the name of God and his dōc'trīne, be not blàs-phē'med.

2 And they that have bēliē'ving masters, let them not dēspise' them, because they are brēthren; but rather do them sēr'vice, because they are faithful and belóved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhòrt.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, and to the dōc'trīne which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doating about' questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Pèrvèrse' disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this wòrld, and it is cēr'tain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in dē-strūc'tiòn and pèr-dit'iòn.

10 For the lóve of móney is the

\* pàr-shē-àl'lē-tē.

root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righ-tē-ous-nēss,† godliness, faith, love, pà'tiēce,‡ meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee chàrge in the sight of God who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jē'sūs, who before Pòn'ti-ūs Pilàte witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* cōmmànd'mēt without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ;

15 Which in his times he shall shew,|| *who is* the blēs'sed and only Pō'tēn-tàte, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be hòn'oùr and power èvèrlàs'ting. À'mē'.

17 Chàrge them that are rich in this wòrld, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncēr'tain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation àgainst' the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tīm'o-ty, keep that which is committed to thy trust, à-vôid'ing profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science fàlsely so called.

21 Which some professing have erred cōncèr'ning the faith. Grace be with thee. À'mē'.

¶ The first to Tīm'o-ty was written from Lā-òd-i-cē'ā, which is the chiēf'est city of Phryg'i-ā Pā-ça-ti-ā'nā.

† rī'tshē-ūs-nēs. ‡ pā'shēnse. || shō.

# 7 THE SECOND E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL, THE A-POS'TLE, TO TIM'O-THY.

This second E-pis'tle to Tim'o-thy is generally belie'ved to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-six.

## CHAPTER I.

*Tim'o-thy reminded of his charge.*

**P**AUL, an âpôstle of Jē'sūs Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jē'sūs,

2 To Tim'o-thy, *my* dearly belôved son: Grace, mērcy, and peace, from God the Fâ'ther, and Christ Jē'sūs our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I sêrve from *my* forefâ'thers with pure cōn'science,\* that without ceasing, I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is and thy mōther Eū-nī'ce;† and I am pērsua'ded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of lôve, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou, thêrê'fôre, â-shâ'med of the tēs'ti-môn-y of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gōs'pēl, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an hôly calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jē'sūs, before the wôrld began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sāv'ioür Jē'sūs Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gōs'pēl:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an âpôstle; and a teacher of the Gēn'tiles.

12 For the which cause I also

suffer these things: nevertheless I am not â-shâ'med; for I know whom I have bēliē'ved, and am pērsua'ded that he is able to keep that, which I have committed unto him, âgainst' that day.

13 Hold fâst the form of sound words, which thou hast hēard of me, in faith and lôve, which is in Christ Jē'sūs.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Hôly Ghôst which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which âre in Ā'si-â be turned âway from me; of whom âre Phy-gēl'lūs and Hēr-môg'e-nēs.

16 The Lord give mērcy‡ unto the house of Ōn-ē-siph'o-rūs; for he oft refreshed me, and was not â-shâ'med of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rôme, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grânt unto him that he may find mērcy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Eph'e-sūs, thou knowest very well.

## CHAP. II.

*Tim'o-thy exhôrted to constancy.*

**T**HOU, thêrê'fôre, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jē'sūs.

2 And the things that thou hast hēard of me âmong many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou, thêrê'fôre, endure hardness, as a good sôl'diēr|| of Jē'sūs Christ.

4 No man that wâr'reth, entanglêth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a sôl'diēr.

5 And if a man also strive for mâ'stér-ies, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The hũs'bând-mân that lâboûreth must be first partaker of the fruits.†

7 Consider whât I say; and the

\* kōn'shēnse. † Yū-nī'se. ‡ ě, in mērcy, like ě in mērit. || sôl'jūr. † frôdls.



Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'sūs Chrīst, of the seed of Dā'vid, was raised from the dead, according to my gōs'pēl:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Thērē'fōre I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Chrīst Jē'sūs with etērnal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*;

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*; if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, chār'ging *them* before the Lord that they strive not ābout' words to no profit, *but* to the subv'rt'ing of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ā-shā'med, rightly divī'ding the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness:

17 And their word will eat as dóth a canker; of whom is Hŷ-mēn-ē'ūs and Phi-lē'tūs;

18 Who, cōncēr'ning the truth, have erred, saying, that the resurrection is pāst ālrēady; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that āre his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chrīst, depart from in-iq'ui-ty.

20 But in a great house there āre not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of ēarth: and some to hōn'ōur, and some to dīshōn'ōur.

21 If a man, thērē'fōre, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto hōn'ōur, sanctified, and meet for the māster's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity,

peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and ūnlēār'ned questions ā-vōid', knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the sērvant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God pēr-ād-vēn'ture will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who āre taken captive by him at his will.

### CHAP. III.

*Enemies of the truth described.*

**T**HIS know, also, that in the lāst days, perilous times shall come:

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, cōv ēt-ōūs, boasters, proud, blās-phē'mérš, dīs-ō-bē'di-ēnt to pārents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, fālse accusers, incontinent, fīerce, dēspī'zérš of those that āre good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of plēāš'ures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn āwāy.

6 For of this sort āre they which creep into houses, and lēad captive silly wom'en\* laden with sins, led āwāy with dī'vēř lusts;

7 Ever lēār'n'ing, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now, as Jān'nes and Jām'bres withstood Mō'sēs, so do these also rē-sist' the truth; men of corrupt minds, reprobate cōncēr'ning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my dōc'trīne, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Pēr-sē-cū'tiōns, afflictions, which came unto me at Ān'ti-ōch, at Ī-cō-ni-ūm, at Lŷs'trá; whāt pēr-sē-cū'tiōns I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yēa, and all that will live godly in Chrīst Jē'sūs shall suffer pēr-sē-cū'tiōn.

\* *wim'min.*

13 But evil men, and seducers, shall wax wórse and wórse, dēcēi'vīng, and being dēcēi'ved.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast lēarn'ed, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast lēarn'ed *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith, which is in Chrīst Jē'sūs.

16 All scripture *is* given by in-spirā'tiōn of God, and *is* profitable for dōc'trine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be pērfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

#### CHAP. IV.

*Pāul exhōrteth Tīm'o-thy.*

**I** CHARGE thee, thērē'fōre, before God, and the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season: reprove, rebuke, exhōrt, with all long-suffering and dōc'trine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound dōc'trine; but āfter their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn āwāy *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But wātch thou in all things; endure afflictions, do the work of an ē-rān'gē-list, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now rēady to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that lōve his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Dē'mās hath forsaken me, having lōved this present wōrld, and is departed unto Thēs-sa-lō-nī'că, Crēs'cēns to Ga-lā'ti-ā,\* Tī'tus unto Dāl-mā'ti-ā.†

11 Only Lūke is with me. Take Mārķ and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tych'i-çūs have I sent to Eph'e-sūs.

13 The cloak that I left at Trō'ās with Çar'pūs, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* ē-spēc'īāl-ly the parchments.

14 Āl-ēx-ān'dēr the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord rewārd him according to his works:

15 Of wōm be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first ānswer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their chārgē.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gēn'tiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will pērserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Ā'mēn'.

19 Sālūte Prīs'că and Āq'ui-lā,‡ and the household of Ōn-ē-siph'o-rūs.

20 Ē-rās'tūs ābōde at Çōr'inth: but Trōph'i-mūs have I left at Mi-lē-tīm, sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lūs|| greeteth thee, and Pū'dēns, and Lī'nūs, and Çlāu'di-ā, and all the brēthren.

22 The Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Ā'mēn'.

¶ The second *ēpistle* unto Tī-mō-the-ūs, ôrdāin'ed the first bishop of the church of the Ē-phē'çi-ānğ, was written from Rōme, when Pāul was brought before Nērō the second time.

\* Ga-lā'she-ā. † Dāl-mā'she-ā.

‡ Āk'kue-lā. || Yū-bū'lūs.

## ¶ THE E-PIS'TLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

This E-pis'tle is generally believ'ed to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-five.

### CHAPTER I.

*How a minister should be qual'fī-ed.\**

**P**AUL, a sērvant of God, and an āpōstle of Jē'sūs Chrīst, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is āfter godliness :

2 In hope of ētērnal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the wōrld began ;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the cōmmān'd'mēt of God our Sāv'ioūr ;

4 To Tītūs, mine own son āfter the common faith ; Grace, mērcy, and peace, from God the Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst, our Sāv'ioūr.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crēte, that thou shouldst set in order the things that āre wānt'ing, and ordāin elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the hūš'bānd of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly :

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the stēwārd of God ; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre ;

8 But a lóver of hospitality, a lóver of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate ;

9 Holding fāst the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able, by sound dōc'trīne, both to exhōrt and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there āre many unruly and vain tālkers, and dēcēiv'érš, spēc'iall'y they of the circumcision :

11 Whose mouths must be stopped ; who subvērt whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Crē'ti-ānš† āre always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true : wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith ;

14 Not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and cōmmān'd'mēnts of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things āre pure ; but unto them that āre defiled and ūnbēliēv'ing, is nōthing pure ; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God ; but in works they deny him ; being abominable and dis-ō-bē'di-ēnt, and unto every good work reprobate.

### CHAP. II.

*Cōncērn'ing life and dōc'trīne.*

**B**UT speak thou the things which become sound dōc'trīne :

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged wom'en likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness ; not fālse accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things ;

4 That they may teach the young wom'en to be sober, to lóve their hūš'bānds, to lóve their children.

5 To be discreet, chāste, keepers at home, good, ō-bē'di-ēnt† to their own hūš'bānds, that the word of God be not blās-phē'med.

6 Young men likewise ex-hōrt¶ to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works ; in dōc'trīne shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned ; that he that is of the contrary part may be ā-shā'med, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhōrt sērvants to be ō-bē'di-ēnt unto their own māsters, and to please them well in all things ; not ānswer'ing āgain' :

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fi-dēl'i-ty ; that they may ādōrn† the dōc'trīne of God our Sāv'ioūr in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

\* kwōl'lē-fī'd.

† Krē'she-ānz.

‡ ō-bē'je-ēnt.

¶ ēgz-hōrt.



12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world ;

13 Looking for that blés'sed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sāv'ioür Jē'sūs Chrīst :

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all in-iq'uity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zēal'ous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhört, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise' thee.

### CHAP. III.

*Ti'tūs di-rēc'ted whāt to teach.*

**P**UT them in mind to be subject to prin-ci-pāl'i-ties and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also wēre sometimes foolish, dis-ō-bē'di-ēnt,\* dēcēi-ved, sēr'ving dī'vērs lusts and plēas'ures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one ānōther.

4 But āfter that the kindness and love of God our Sāv'ioür tō'wārd man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mērcy, ne saved us, by the wāsh'ing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hōly Ghōst ;

6 Which he shed on us ā-būn'dānt-

ly, through Jē'sūs Chrīst our Sāv'ioür ;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made *heir's*† according to the hope of etērnal life.

8 *This is a faithful saying*, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have bē-liē'ved in God, might be careful to main-tāin'‡ good works. These things āre good and profitable unto men.

9 But ā-vōid' foolish questions, and gē-nē-āl'o-gies, and contentions, and strivings ābout' the law ; for they āre unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, āfter the first and second admonition, reject ;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is sūbvērt'ed, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Ār'te-mās unto thee, or Tych'i-cūs, be diligent to come unto me to Nī-çöp'o-lis : for I have dē-tēr'mīn-ed there to winter.

13 Bring Zē'nās the lawyer and Ā-pō'l'os on their jōurney diligently, that nōthing be wānt'ing unto them.

14 And let ours also lēarn to main-tāin' good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that āre with me sālute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Ā'mēn'.

¶ It was written to Ti'tūs, ōrdāin-ed the first bishop of the church of the Crē'ti-āngs, from Nī-çöp'o-lis of Māc-e-dō-ni-ā.

## ¶ THE E-PISTLE OF PAUL TO PHI-LE'MON.

This E-pis'tle to Phi-le'mon, a citizen of Co-lo'se, was written by St. Paul, while confined for the truth a prisoner at Rome, about the year of our Lord sixty-two.

*Of Phi-lē'mōn's faith and love.*

**P**AUL, a prisoner of Jē'sūs Chrīst, and Tim'o-thy our brōther, unto Phi-lē'mōn, our dearly belōved and fellow-lābourer,

2 And to our belōved Āp'phi-ā,|| and Ār-chip'pūs our fellow-sōl'diēr, and to the church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Fā'ther, and the Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith.

\* dis-ō-bē'de-ēnt

† ārz.

which thou hast tō'wārd the Lord Jē'sūs, and tō'wārd all saints ;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become ēf-fēç'tū-āl by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chrīst Jē'sūs.

7 For we have great joy and cōn-solation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints āre refreshed by thee, brōther.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chrīst, to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet, for love's sake, I rāther be-

‡ mēn-tānē'.

|| Āph'e-ā.

seech *thee*, being such an one as Pâul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jē'sūs Chrīst.

10 I beseech thee for my son Ō-nēs'i-mūs, whom I have begotten in my bonds :

11 Which in time pāst was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me ;

12 Whom I have sent āgain' : thou thērē'fōre receīve him, that is, mine own bowels ;

13 Whom I would have rētāin'ed with me, that in thy stēad he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gōs'pēl :

14 But without thy mind would I do nōthing ; that thy benefit should not be as it wēre of necessity, but willingly.

15 For pērhaps' he thērē'fōre departed for a season, that thou shouldst receīve him forever ;

16 Not now as a sērvant, but ābōve a sērvant, a brōther belōved, spēc'īāl-ly to me ; but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord ?

17 If thou count me, thērē'fōre, a pārtner, receīve him as my-sēlf'.\*

18 If he hath wrōnged thee, or oweth *thee* āught, put that on mine account ;

19 I Pâul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it* ; āl-bē'it I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yēa, brōther, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy ō-bē'di-ēnce, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging ; for I trust that through your prayers, I shall be given unto you.

23 There sālūte thee Ēp'a-phrās, my fellow-prisoner in Chrīst Jē'sūs ;

24 Mār'cūs, Ār-is-tār'chūs, Dē'mās, Lū'cās, my fellow-lābōurers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst be with your spirit. Ā'mēn'.

¶ Written from Rōme to Phi-lē-mōn, by Ō-nēs'i-mūs, a sērvant.

## ¶ THE E-PISTLE OF PAUL, THE A-POSTLE, TO THE HE'BREWS.

This E-pis'tle was written by St. Paul to the converted Jews (He'brews, inhabitants of Pal'es-tine) about the year of our Lord sixty-two.

### CHAPTER I.

*Chrīst far ābōve the āngels.*

**G**OD, who at sundry times, and in dī'vērs manners, spake in time pāst unto the fāthers, by the prophets,

2 Hath in these lāst days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heīrt of all things, by whom also he made the wōrlds ;

3 Who, being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his pērson, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Māj'-ēs-ty† on high ;

4 Being made so much better than the āngels, as he hath by inheritance ōbtāin'ed a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee ? And āgain', I will be to him a Fā'ther, and he shall be to me a Son ?

6 And āgain', when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the wōrld, he saith, And let all the āngels of God wór'shīp him.

7 And of the āngels he saith, Who maketh his āngels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* forever and ever ; a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom :

9 Thou hast lōved righteousness, and hated īn-īq'ui-ty ; thērē'fōre God, *even* thy God, hath ā-nōin'ted thee with the oil of gladness ābōve thy fellows.

\* mē-sēlf'.

† āre.

‡ māđ'jēs-te.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old, as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture\* shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

#### CHAP. II.

*O-bē'di-ēnce† due to Christ.*

**T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him:

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him:

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels,

for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things, it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

#### CHAP. III.

*If we believe not, we must be punished.*

**W**HEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things, is God.

\* *vēstīshure.*

† *ō-bē'je-ēnse.*



5 And Mō'sēs verily *was* faithful in all his house as a sērvant, for a tēs'ti-mōn-y of those things which wēre to be spoken āfter :

6 But Christ as a son over his own house ; whose house āre we, if we hold fāst the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope, firm\* unto the end.

7 Wherefore, (as the Hōly Ghōst saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heārts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness :

9 When your fāthers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was griēv'ed with that generation, and said, They do alway ērr in *their* heārt ; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wṛāth, They shall not enter into my rest ;) )

12 Take heed, brēthren, lēst there be in any of you an evil heārt of ūnbēliēf, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhōrt one ānōther daily, while it is called To-day ; lēst any of you be hardened through the dē-cēit'fūl-nēss of sin.

14 For we āre made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stēad'fāst unto the end ;

15 While it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your heārts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had hēard, did provoke ; howbeit, not all that came out of Ē'gyp't, by Mō'sēs.

17 But with whom was he griēv'-ed forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness ?

18 And to whom sware he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that bēliē'ved not ?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of ūnbēliēf'.

#### CHAP. IV.

*The power of the word of God.*

**L**ET us thērē'fōre fear, lēst a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gōs'pēl preached, as well as unto them : but the word preached did not profit

them, not being mixed with faith in them that hēard *it*.

3 For we, which have bēliē'ved, do enter into rest : as he said, As I have sworn in my wṛāth, if they shall enter into my rest ; although the works wēre finished from the foundation of the wōrld.

4 For he spake in a cēr'tain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* āgain', If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing, thērē'fōre, it rēmāin'eth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in, because of ūnbēliēf' :

7 (Āgain', he limiteth a cēr'tain day, saying in Dā'vid, To-day, āfter so long a time ; as it is said, 'To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your heārts.

8 For if Jē'sūs† had given them rest, then would he not āf'tēr-wārd have spoken of ānōther day.

9 There rēmāin'eth, thērē'fōre, a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.)

11 Let us lābōur, thērē'fōre, to enter into that rest, lēst any man fall āfter the same example of ūnbēliēf'.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged swōrd, piēr'cing even to the di-vi'ding ā-sūn'der of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a dīs-cēr'nēr of the thoughts and intents of the heārt.

13 Nēither is there any crēa'tūre‡ that is not manifest in his sight ; but all things āre naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priēst, that is pāssed into the heavens, Jē'sūs the Son of God, let us hold fāst our profession.

15 For we have not an high priēst which cannot be tōuch'ed with the feeling of our in-fir'mi-ties ; but *was* in all points tempted like as *wē* āre, yet without sin.

16 Let us, thērē'fōre, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we

\* *fērm.* † Jē'sūs *is here written* for Jōsh'u-ā.

‡ *krē'tshūre.*

may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

#### CHAP. V.

##### *Of Christ's priest'hood.*

**F**OR every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron;

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest forever, after the order of Melchisedec:

7 Who, in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And, being made perfect, he became the Author of eternal salvation, unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest, after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For, when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

#### CHAP. VI.

##### *The danger of apostasy.*

**T**HEREFORE, leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end;

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will bless thee: and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more ā-būn'dānt-ly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his council, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an ān'chór of the soul, both sure and stēad'fāst, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jē'sūs, made an high priest forever āfter the order of Mēl-chis'e-dēç.

## CHAP. VII.

### *Of Mēl-chis'e-dēç and Christ.*

**F**OR this Mēl-chis'e-dēç, king of Sā'lēm, priest of the most high God, who met Ā'bra-hām returning from the slāughter of the kings, and blēss'ed him;

2 To whom also Ā'bra-hām gave a tenth part of all; first being by intēr-prē-tā'tiōn, King of righteousness, and āfter that also, King of Sā'lēm, which is, King of peace;

3 Without fāther, without móther, without dēscēnt', having nēither beginning of days, nor end of life: but, made like unto the Son of God, ābī'deth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Ā'bra-hām gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that āre of the sons of Lē'vī, who recēive the office of the priest'hood, have a çōmmānd'mēnt to take tithes of the people, āccōrding to the law, that is, of their brēthren, though they come out of the loins of Ā'bra-hām:

6 But he whose dēscēnt' is not counted from them, recēi'ved tithes of Ā'bra-hām, and blēss'ed him that had the promises.

7 And, without all contradiction, the less is blēss'ed of the better.

8 And here men that die recēive tithes: but there he *recēi'veth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And, as I may so say, Lē'vī also,

who recēi'veth tithes, paid tithes in Ā'bra-hām.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his fāther, when Mēl-chis'e-dēç met him.

11 If, thērē'fōre, pērfēc'tiōn wēre by the Lē-vit'i-cāl priest'hood, (for under it the people recēi'ved the law,) whāt further need *was there* that ānōther priest should rise āfter the order of Mēl-chis'e-dēç, and not be called āfter the order of Āā'rōn?

12 For the priest'hood being chān'ged, there is made of necessity a chānge also of the law.

13 For he, of whom these things āre spoken, pērtāin'eth to ānōther tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the āltar.

14 For *it is* evident, that our Lord sprang out of Jū'dā; of which tribe Mō'sēs spake nōthing çōncērn'ing priest'hood.

15 And it is yet far more evident; for that āfter the similitude of Mēl-chis'e-dēç, there ārī'seth ānōther priest,

16 Who is made, not āfter the law of a carnal çōmmānd'mēnt, but āfter the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest forever, āfter the order of Mēl-chis'e-dēç.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the çōmmānd'mēnt going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nōthing pērfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*;

21 (For those priests wēre made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord swāre, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest forever āfter the order of Mēl-chis'e-dēç:

22 By so much was Jē'sūs made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly wēre many priests, because they wēre not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchāngeable priest'hood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that



come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make in-tër-cës'si'ón for them.

26 For such an high priëst became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priësts, to offer up sãc'ri-fîce, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priësts, which have in-fir'mi-ty; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated forevermore.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*The priest'hood of Aãr'ón lost in Christ.*

**N**OW of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priëst, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Máj'ës-ty\* in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sãnc'tü-ã-ry† and of the true tãb'ër-nã-çle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priëst is ôrdãin'ed to offer gifts and sãc'ri-fî-çeş: wherefore, *it is* of necessity that this man have sôme'whât also to offer.

4 Fôr if he wêre on ëarth, he should not be a priëst, seeing that there àre priësts that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who sêrve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Mō'sës was admonished of God, when he was àbout' to make the tãb'ër-nã-çle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he ôbtãin'ed a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better còv'enant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first còv'enant had been fãultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fãult with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new còv'enant with the house of İs'ra-ël, and with the house of Jũ'dãh:

9 Not according to the còv'enant that I made with their fãthers, in the

day when I took them by the hand to lëad them out of the land of Êgÿpt; because they continued not in my còv'enant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the còv'enant that I will make with the house of İs'ra-ël, Àfter those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his bróther, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the lëast to the greatest.

12 For I will be mër'ci-fûl to their un-righteousness, and their sins and their in-îq'ui-tiëş will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new còv'e-nant, he hath made the first old. Now, that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* rëady to vanish àwày.

#### CHAP. IX.

*Blood of Christ àbôve all sãc'ri-fîce.*

**T**HEN verily the first còv'enant had also ordinances of di-vîne' sêr'vice, and a wôrldly sãnc'tü-ã-ry.

2 For there was a tãb'ër-nã-çle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shew'brëad;‡ which is called, The sãnc'tü-ã-ry.†

3 And àfter the second vail, the tãb'ër-nã-çle, which is called The Hô'li-ëst of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the còv'enant overlaid round àbout' with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aãr'ón's rod that budded, and the tables of the còv'enant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mër-cy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now, when these things wêre thus ôrdãin'ed, the priësts went al-ways into the first tãb'ër-nã-çle, accomplishing the sêr'vice of God:

7 But into the second *went* the high priëst àlône once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the êrrors of the people:

8 The Hôly Ghôst this signifying,

\* Mũd'jës-te. † sũngk'tshũ-ã-re.

‡ shô'brëd.

That the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first *tăb'ēr-nă-çle* was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and *săc'ri-fi-çeş*, that could not make him that did the *sêr'vice* perfect, as *pêr-tăin'ing* to the conscience:

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and *di'vêrş wăsh'ings*, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect *tăb'ēr-nă-çle*, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

12 Neither by the blood of goats and *çâlves*, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having *ôbtăin'ed* eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an *hêifer*, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spîr'it offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the *Mê-di-ă'tôr* of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when *Mô'sês* had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of *çâlves*, and of goats, with *wăter*, and scarlet wool, and *hÿş'sóp*, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the *tăb'ēr-nă-çle*,

and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was, therefore, necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better *săc'ri-fi-çeş* than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world;) but now once, in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin, by the *săc'ri-fi-çe* of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment;

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

#### CHAP. X.

*Christ's perfect săc'ri-fi-çe.*

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those *săc'ri-fi-çeş*, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect;

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worship-pers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *săc'ri-fi-çeş* there is a remembrance again' made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, *Săc'ri-fi-çe* and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and *săc'ri-fi-çeş* for sin, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Ἀβόνα, when he said, Σάϋρι-φίε, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Ἰησοῦς Χριστ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same σάϋρι-φι-εσ, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one σάϋρι-φίε for sins, forever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified;

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenānt that I will make with them, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Ἰησοῦς,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest over the house of God,

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversary.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, the Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away, therefore, your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now, the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

#### CHAP. XI.

##### Of faith and its fruits.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.



2 For by it the elders obtāin'ed a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds wēre framed by the word of God; so that things which āre seen wēre not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Ā'bēl offered unto God a more excellent sāk'ri-fiċe than Ćain, by which he obtāin'ed witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Ē'noċh was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this tēs'ti-món-y, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God, must belĳēve that he is, and *that* he is a rewārder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Nō'āh, being wārned of God of things not seen, as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the wōrld, and became heir\* of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Ā'bra-hām, when he was called to go out into a place which he should āfter rēcĳēve for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sō'journed in the land of promise, as *in* a strānge country, dwelling in tāb'ēr-nā-ċles with Ī'sāaċ† and Jā'ċōb, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose build'er and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sā'rā herself rēcĳēved strength to ċōncĳēve seed, and was delivered of a child when she was pāst age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Thērēfōre sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky‡ in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having rēcĳēved the promises, but having seen them āfār off, and wēre

pērsua'ded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and cōfessed that they wēre strāngers and pilgrims on the ēārth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had bēēn mindful of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ā-shā'med to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Ā'bra-hām, when he was tried, offered up Ī'sāaċ: and he that had rēcĳēved the promises, offered up his only-begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Ī'sāaċ shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he rēcĳēved him in a figure.

20 By faith Ī'sāaċ blēss'ed Jā'ċōb and Ē'sāu cōncĳēr'nĳng things to come.

21 By faith Jā'ċōb, when he was a dying, blēss'ed both the sons of Jō'sēph; and wōr'ship-ped, *leaning* upon the top of his stāff.

22 By faith Jō'sēph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Ī's'ra-ēl; and gave cōmmānd'mēnt cōncĳēr'nĳng his bones.

23 By faith Mō'sēs, when he was born, was hid three mōnths of his pārents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they wēre not āfrāid' of the king's cōmmānd'mēnt.

24 By faith Mō'sēs, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā'ra-ōh's|| dāughter;

25 Chōō'sĳng rāther to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the plēās'ures of sin for a season;

26 Ē-steem'ĳng the reproach of Chrĳst greater riches than the trēas'ures of Ē'ġypt: for he had rēspĳċt' unto the rēcōmpense of the rewārd.

27 By faith he forsook Ē'ġypt, not fearing the w'rāth of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the pāssover, and the sprinkling of blood,

\* āre. † Ī'sāċ, ‡ skēi.

|| Fā'rō's.

lest he that destrôy'ed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they pàsSED through the Red Sea, as by dry land; which the Ê-gÿp'ti-ânz\* assaying to do, wêre drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jér'i-chô fell down, âfter they wêre côm'pàsSED âbout' seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Râ'hâb pËr'ish-ed not with them that bê-lië'v-ed not, when she had rêcëi'ved the spies with peace.

32 And whât shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gîd'e-ôn, and of Bâ'râk, and of Sâ'm'sôn, and of Jêph'tha-e; of Dâ'vid also, and Sâ'm'u-ël; and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrôught righteousness, ôbtâin-ed promises, stoppèd the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, ê-sçâ'p-ed the edge of the swôrd, out of weakness wêre made strong, wax-ed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the âli'ens.†

35 Wom'en‡ rêcëi'ved their dead raised to life âgain': and others wêre tortured, nôt accepting deliverance; that they might ôbtâin a better res-urrection:

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings, and sçour'gîngs, yêa, more-over, of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They wêre stoned, they wêre sawn â-sûn'der, wêre tempted, wêre slain with the swôrd; they wân'dér-ed âbout' in sheep-skins and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not wôrthy;) they wân'dér-ed in dës-ërts, and in môûntâins, and in dens, and caves of the êarth.

39 And these all, having ôbtâin-ed a good report through faith, rêcëi'ved not the promise:

40 God having provided some bet-ter thing for us, that they without us should not be made përfect.

#### CHAP. XII.

*Exhortation to constancy.*

**W**HEREFORE, seeing we also âre côm'pàsSED âbout' with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay âside every weight, and the sin which dôth so easily beset us, and

let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jê'sûs the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, dëspî'sîng the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners âgainst' himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet rêşîst'ed unto blood, striving âgainst' sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you, as unto children, My son, dëspîse' not thou the chås'tenîng of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him;

6 For whom the Lord lôveth he chås'ten-eth, and sçour'geth every son whom he rêcëi'veth.

7 If ye endure chås'tenîng, God dealeth with you as with sons; for whât son is he whom the fâther chås'ten-eth not?

8 But if ye be without chås'tîse-mënt, whereof all âre pàrtakers, then âre ye bäs'tàrds, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fâthers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much râther be in subjection unto the Fâ'ther of spirits, and live?

10 For they, verily, for a few days chås'tened us âfter their own plëâş'ûre: but he for our profit, that we might be pàrtakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chås'tenîng, for the present, seemeth to be jôy'ôus, but griëv'ôus: nevertheless, âftér-wârd it yiëldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which âre exercised thereby;

12 Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight pàths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it râther be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up,

\* Ê-jîp'she-ânz. † âle'-yënz. ‡ wîm'mîn.

trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled :

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as *Ē'sâu*, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth'right.\*

17 For ye know how that *ă'tér-wârd*, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected : for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye *àre* not come unto the mount that might be tou'ch'ed, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words : which *voice* they thât *hêard*, entreated, that the word should not be spoken to them any more :

20 (For they could not endure that which was cômmand'ed, And if so much as a beast tou'ch the môun'tain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart ;

21 And so terrible was the sight, that *Mô'sès* said, I exceedingly fear and quake :)

22 But ye *àre* come unto mount *Sî'ôn*, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly *Jē-rû'sa-lēm*, and to an innumerable côm'pany of ângels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which *àre* written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to *Jē'sûs* the *Mē-di-ă'tór* of the new ców'enant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that* of *A'bēl*.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh ; for if they *ē-scā'ped* not who refused him that spake on *ēarth*, much more *shall* not we *ē-scāpe'*, if we turn *ăwây* from him that *speaketh* from heaven ;

26 Whose voice then shook the *ēarth* : but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more, I shake not the *ēarth* only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that *àre* shaken, as of things that *àre* made, that those things which cannot be shaken may *rēmāin'*.

28 Wherefore, we *rēcēi'vîng* a kingdom which cannot be moved,

let us have grace, whereby we may sêrve God *ăc'cēp-tă-bly* with *rêv'er-ence* and godly fear :

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

*Dî'vêrs* godly admonitions.

**L**ET *brótherly* lôve continue. 2 Be not forgetful to *ên-têr-tâin'* strângers : for thereby some have *ên-têr-tâin'ed* ângels unawares.

3 Remember them that *àre* in bonds, as bound with them ; and them which suffer *ăd-vêr-si-ty*, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 *Măr'riage is* *hôn'ôurable* in all, and the bed undefiled : but whoremongers and *ă-dûltér-êrs* God will judge.

5 *Let your cōn-vêr-să'tiōn be* without *ców'êt-ôus-nêss* ; and be content with such things as ye have : for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear whât man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spō'ken unto you the word of God : whose faith follow, considering the end of *their cōn-vêr-să'tiōn* ;

8 *Jē'sûs* *Chrîst*, the same *yês'tér-dăy*, and to-day, and forever.

9 Be not carried *ăbout'* with *dî'vêrs* and strânge *dōc'trînes* : for *it is* a good thing that the *heàrt* be established with grace : not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an âltar, whereof they have no right to eat which sêrve the *tăb'êr-nă-çle*.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the *sănc'-tû-ă-ry* by the high priest for sin, *àre* burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore *Jē'sûs* also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth, *thêrê'fôre*, unto him without the camp, *bêar'îng* his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him, *thêrê'fôre*, let us offer the *săc'ri-fiçe* of praise to God con-

\* *bêrth'rîte*.



tinually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sãc'ri-fi-çes God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they wãtch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief; for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live hõn'èst-ly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rãther to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now, the God of peace, that brought ägain' from the dead our Lord Jẽ'sũs, that great Shẽp'hẽrd of

the sheep, through the blood of the ẽvẽrlãs'ting cõv'enant,

21 Make you pẽrfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jẽ'sũs Çhrĩst: to whom *be* glory forever and ever. Ā'mẽn'.

22 And I beseech you, brẽthren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that *our* brõther Tĩm'o-ty is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Sãlũte all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of It'a-ly sãlũte you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Ā'mẽn'.

¶ Written to the Hẽbrews, from It'a-ly, by Tĩm'o-ty.

## ¶ THE GEN'ER-AL E-PIS'TLE OF JAMES.

This E-pis'tle is belie'ved to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-one. St. James, the son of Al-phẽus, the author of it, usually styled the less, (younger) to distinguish him from the other James, the son of Zeb'e-dee, commonly called the greater, (elder) preached the gos'pel chiefly in Ju-de'a and the countries immediately adjoining; and was martyred at Je-ru'sa-lem, through the treachery of the Jews.

### CHAPTER I.

*We must rejoice under the cross.*

**J**AMES, a sẽrvant of God, and of the Lord Jẽ'sũs Çhrĩst, to the twelve tribes which are scattered äbrõãd, greeting.

2 My brẽthren, count it all joy when ye fall into dĩvẽrs temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* pẽrfect work, that ye may be pẽrfect and entire, wãnt'ing nõthing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him äsk of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and üpbrãid'eth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him äsk in faith, nõthing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall recẽive any thing of the Lord.

8 A döuble minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brõther of low degree rejoice in that he is exãlted;

10 But the rich, in that he is made

low: because as the flower of the grãss he shall pãss äwãy.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grãss, and the flower thereof fall-eth, and the grace of the fashion of it pẽr'ish-eth: so also shall the rich man fade äwãy in his ways.

12 Blẽs'sẽd *is* the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall recẽive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that lóve him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, nẽither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn äwãy of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath çõncẽi'ved, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not ẽrr, my belóved brẽthren.

17 Every good gift, and every pẽrfect gift, is from äbóve, and cometh down from the Fã'ther of lights, with whom is no variableness, nẽither shadow of turning.

18 *Of*\* his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brēth'-ren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to *wrāth* :

20 For the *wrāth* of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay āpārt all filthiness, and superfluity of nāugh'ti-nēss, and receīve with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls :

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, *dēcēi'ving* your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glāss :

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth whāt manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blēss'ed in his deed.

26 If any man āmōng you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tōngue, but *dēcēi'veth* his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Fā'ther, is this, To visit the fātherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the wōrld.

## CHAP. II.

*We may not dēspīse' the poor.*

**M**Y brēthren, have not the faith of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, the Lord of glory, with rēspēct' of pērsōns.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment ;

3 And ye have rēspēct' to him that weār'eth the gay clōth'ing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place ; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool ;

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts ?

5 Hearken, my beloved brēthren, hath not God chosen the poor of this wōrld, rich in faith, and heir's† of the

kingdom which he hath promised to them that lōve him ?

6 But ye have dēspī'sed the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats ?

7 Do not they blās-phēmē'that wōrthyname, by the which ye are called ?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt lōve thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well :

9 But if ye have rēspēct' to pērsōns, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit ā-dūl'tér-y, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no ā-dūl'tér-y, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mērcy, that hath shew'ed† no mērcy ; and mērcy rejoiceth āgainst' judgment.

14 Whāt dōth it profit, my brēthren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works ? can faith save him ?

15 If a brōther or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food ;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye wārmed and filled : notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body ; whāt dōth it profit ?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ālōne.

18 Yēa, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works : shew|| me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou bēliē'vest that there is one God ; thou doest well ; the devils also bēliēve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man ! that faith without works is dead ?

21 Was not Ā'bra-hām our fāther justified by works, when he had offered Ī'sāac his son upon the āltar ?

22 Seest thou how faith wrōught with his works, and by works was faith made pērfect ?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Ā'bra-hām bēliē'ved God,

\* *ōv.*

† *arz.*

‡ *shō'ed.*

|| *shō.*

and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rā'hāb the harlot justified by works, when she had receīved the messengers, and had sent *them* out ānóther way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

### CHAP. III.

*Of prudence in reproving.*

**M**Y brēthren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receīve the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a pēfēct man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn ābout' their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they* be so great, and āre driven of fīerce winds, yet āre they turned ābout' with a very small helm, whithersoever the góv'ér-nór listeth.

5 Even so the tóngue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tóngue *is* a fire, a wórlđ of in-īq'ui-ty: so is the tóngue āmóng our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of sērpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tóngue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Fā'ther; and therewith curse we men, which āre made āfter the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brēth'-ren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Dóth a fōūn'tāin send forth at the same place sweet *wāter* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brēthren, beār olive-berries? ēither a vine,

figs? so *can* no fōūn'tāin both yīeld sālť wāter and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge āmóng you? let him shew, out of a good cōnvērsā'tiōn, his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your heart's, glory not, and lie not āgainst' the truth.

15 This wisdom dēscēn'deth not from ābóve, but *is* ēarthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusōn and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from ābóve, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mērcy and good fruits, without pārti-āl'i-ty\* and without hy-pōc'ri-sy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness *is* sown in peace of them that make peace.

### CHAP. IV.

*Āgainst' cōv'ēt-ōūs-nēss.*

**F**ROM whence come wārs and fightings āmóng you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts, that wār in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and wār, yet ye have not, because ye āsk not:

3 Ye āsk, and receīve not, because ye āsk āmiss', that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye ā-dūl'tér-ers, and ā-dūl'tér-ēss-es, know ye not that the friendship of the wórlđ is enmity with God? whosoever, thērē'fōre, will be a friend of the wórlđ, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God rēģist'eth the proud, but giveth grace unto the hū'mble.

7 Submit yourselves thērē'fōre to God. Rēģist' the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* heart's, *ye* dōuble-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laūgh'ter† be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Hū'mble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of ānóther,

\* pā-r-she-āl'le-te. † lāf'tūr.



brēthren. He that speaketh evil of *his* bróther, and judgeth *his* bróther, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lâw'g'iv-er, who is able to save, and to destrôy'; who art thou that judgest *ănóther*?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day, or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not *whât shall be* on the morrow. For *whât is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth *ăwăy*.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Thêrê'fôre to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

## CHAP. V.

*Be patient, and fôrbeâr' sweâr'ing.*

**G**O to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches *ăre* corrupted, and your garments *ăre* moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness *ăgainst'* you, and shall eat your flesh as it wêre fire: ye have heaped trêas'ŭre togêther for the lăst days.

4 Behold, the hire of the lâbôurers, which have reaped down your fiêlds, which is of you kept back by frâud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped *ăre* entered into the ears of the Lord of Săb'a-ôth.

5 Ye have lived in plêas'ŭre on the *ěarth*, and been wăntón; ye have nourished your *hearts* as in a day of slăughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he dôth not rêsist' you.

7 Be patient, thêrê'fôre, brēthren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the hŭş'bănd-măn waiteth for

the precious fruit of the *ěarth*, and hath long patience for it, until he rêcêive the *ěarly* and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your *hearts*: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one *ăgainst'* *ănóther*, brēthren, lêsť ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brēthren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have hêard of the patience of Jôb, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mērcy.

12 But, *ăbôve* all things, my brēthren, sweâr not; *nēither* by heaven, *nēither* by the *ěarth*, *nēither* by any other oath: but let your yêa, be yêa; and *your* nay, nay; lêsť ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any *ămóng* you afflicted? let him pray. Is any mērry? let him sing psălms.

14 Is any sick *ămóng* you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, *ă-nôint'*ing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* fâults one to *ănóther*, and pray one for *ănóther*, that ye may be healed. The effectual fêrvent prayer of a righteous man *ăvăil'eth* much.

17 Ê-l'ăs was a man subject to like passions as we *ăre*, and he prayed *ěar'něst-ly* that it might not rain; and it rained not on the *ěarth* by the space of three years and six mōnths.

18 And he prayed *ăgain'*, and the heaven gave rain, and the *ěarth* brought forth her fruit.

19 Brēthren, if any of you do *ěrr* from the truth, and one *çônvert'* him;

20 Let him know, that he which *çônvert'eth* the sinner from the *ěrror* of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins,

This E-pis'tle is belie'ed to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-one. St. Pe'ter, the author of it, who planted the church of An'ti-och, in Syr'i-a, where the disciples of Je'sus were first called Christ'ians, after having propagated the gospel in various parts of A'si-a and Eu'rope, is said to have suffered martyrdom at Rome by crucifixion.

CHAPTER I.

*Of spiritual graces.*

**P**ETER, an äpö'stle of Jē'sūs Christ, to the strāngers scattered throughout Pōn'tūs, Ga-lā'ti-ā, Çäp-pa-dō'ci-ā, Ā'si-ā,\* and Bi-thŷn'i-ā,

2 Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Fä'ther, through sanctification of the Spī'rīt, unto ö-bē'di-ēncet and sprinkling of the blood of Jē'sūs Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blēs'sed be the God and Fä'ther of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ, which, according to his ä-bŷn'dānt mērcy, hath begotten us ägain' unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jē'sūs Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not äwāy, rēšēr'ved in heaven for you,

5 Who äre kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, rēdy to be revealed in the läst time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be,) ye äre in heaviness through manifold temptations;

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that pēr'ish-eth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and hōn'our, and glory, at the appearing of Jē'sūs Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye löve; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet bēliē'ving, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Rēcēi'ving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquīred, and sēarched diligently, who prōph'ē-sied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Sēarch'ing whät, or whät manner of time, the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us

they did minister the things which äre now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gös'pēl unto you, with the Höly Ghōst sent down from heaven: which things the ängels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore girdt up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jē'sūs Christ:

14 As ö-bē'di-ēnt|| children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he, which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of cōn-vēr-sä'tiön;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Fä'ther, who, without rēspēct' of pērsōns, judgeth according to every man's work, päss the time of your sō'journ-ing here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye wēre not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain cōn-vēr-sä'tiön rēcēi'ved by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lämb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was före-ör-däm'ed before the foundation of the wörld, but was manifest in these läst times for you:

21 Who by him do belēve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spī'rīt, unto unfeigned löve of the brēthren, see that ye löve one änóther with a pure hēärt sērvently:

23 Being born ägain', not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and äbi'deth forever.

24 For all flesh is as gräss, and all the glory of man as the flower of

\* Ā'she-ä.

† ö-bē'jē-ēnse,

‡ gērd.

|| ö-bē'jē-ēnt,

gräss. The gräss withereth, and the flower thereof falleth äway :

25 But the word of the Lord endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gös'pël is preached unto you.

## CHAP. II.

*Abstain from fleshly lusts.*

**W**HEREFORE, laying äside all malice, and all guile,\* and hy-pöc'ri-sies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of thé word, that ye may grow thereby :

3 If so be ye have täst'ed that the Lord is gracious :

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and präc'ious;†

5 Ye also, as lively stones, äre built up a spiritual house, an holy priest'hood, to offer up spiritual säc'ri-fi-ces, äc'cëp-tä-ble to God by Jē'süs Chrīst.

6 Wherefore also it is cöntain'ed in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sī'ön a chief corner-stone, elect, precious ; and he that bëlië'veth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you, thërë'före, which bëlië've, *he is precious* : but unto them which be dīs-ö-bë'di-ënt, the stone which the build'ers disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being dīs-ö-bë'di-ënt : whereunto also they wëre appointed.

9 But ye äre a chosen generation, a royal priest'hood, an holy nation, a peculiar people ; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of dārkness into his marvellous light :

10 Which in time päst wëre not a people, but äre now the people of God : which had not öbtäin'ed mërcy, but now have öbtäin'ed mërcy.

11 Dearly belöved, I beseech you, as strāngers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which wār ägainst the soul ;

12 Having your cön-vër-sä'tiön hön'ëst ämóng the Gën'tiles ; that, whereas they speak ägainst you as

evil-doers, they may, by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake ; whether it be to the king, as supreme ;

14 Or unto göv'ér-nór's, as unto them that äre sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men :

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of mä-līc'ious-nëss, but as the sër-vants of God.

17 Hön'öür all men. Löve the brotherhood. Fear God. Hön'öür the king.

18 Sër-vants, be subject to *your* màsters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the frö'wärd.

19 For this is thānk'wörthy, if a man for conscience tō'wärd God endure griëf, suffering wröng'fül-ly.

20 For whāt glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your fäults, ye shall take it patiently ? But if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently ; this is äc'cëp-tä-ble with God.

21 For even hereunto wëre ye called ; because Chrīst also suffered for us, leaving us an ëx-äm'ple,‡ that ye should follow his steps :

22 Who did no sin, nëithër was guile found in his mouth :

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not ägain' ; when he suffered, he threatened not ; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously :

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness ; by whose stripes ye wëre healed.

25 For ye wëre as sheep going ästrāy ; but äre now returned unto the Shëp'hërd and Bish'op of your souls.

## CHAP. III.

*Duty of wives and hüs'bänds.*

**L**IKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own hüs'bänds ; that if any obey not the word, they also may, without the word, be won by the cön-vër-sä'tiön of the wives ;

\* gýile.

† präsh'üs.

‡ ëgz-äm'pl.



2 While they behold your chaste cõn-vër-sã'tiõn cõupled with fear:

3 Whose ã-dõrn'ing, let it not be that òut'wãrd ã-dõrn'ing of plãit'ing the hair, and of weãr'ing of gold, or of putting on of apparel.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heãrt, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For ãfter this manner, in the old time, the holy wom'en also, who trusted in God, ã-dõrn'ed themselves, being in subjection unto their own hũs'bãnds;

6 Even as Sã'rã obeyed Æ'bra-hãm, calling him lord: whose dãughters ye ãre as long as ye do well, and ãre not ãfrãid' with any ã-mãze'ment.

7 Likewise, ye hũs'bãnds, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving hõn'our unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs togëther of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of ãnõther: lóve as brëthren, *be* pitiful, *be* cõur-të-õus;\*

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing: knowing that ye ãre thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will lóve life, and see good days, let him refrãin his tóngue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord ãre over the righteous, and his ears ãre open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is ãgainst' them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy ãre ye: and be not ãfrãid' of their terror, nèither be troubled:

15 But sãnc'ti-fy† the Lord God in your heãrts: and *be* rëady always to give an ãnswer to every man that

ãsketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience: that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ã-shã'med that fãlsely accuse your good cõn-vër-sã'tiõn in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spĩrit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison:

20 Which sometime wëre dis-õ-bë'di-ënt, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Nõ'e, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, wëre saved by wãter.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism, dóth also now save us, (not the putting ãwãy of the filth of the flesh, but the ãnswer of a good conscience tõ'wãrd God) by the resurrection of Jë'sus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; ãngels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

#### CHAP. IV.

##### *Of ceasing from sin.*

**F**ORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time pãst of *our* life may sũf-fĩce' us to have wrõugh't the will of the Gën'tiles, when we wãlked in lãs-civ'ìl-õus-nëss, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strãnge that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*;

5 Who shall give account to him that is rëady to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gøs'-pël preached also to them that ãre

\* kũr'tshë-ũs. † sãngk'të-fë.

dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it, as of the authority which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory, and of God, resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of; but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet, if any man suffer as a Christian,\* let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come, that judgment must begin at the house of God; and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to

him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

## CHAP. V.

*Let the younger obey, and all be sober.*

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God, which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock:

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour;

9 Whom resist steadily in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you:

11 To him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

12 By Syllanus, a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose,) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

\* Krist'lynn.

# † THE SECOND E-PIS'TLE GEN'ER-AL OF PE'TER.

This second E-pis'tle of St. Pe'ter seems to have been written immediately before his martyrdom, (*vide chap. i. ver. 14.*) in the year of our Lord sixty-seven.

## CHAPTER I.

*Exhortation to several duties.*

**S**IMON PE'TER, a sêrvant and an âpôstle of Jê'sûs Chrîst, to them that have ôbtâin'ed like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Sâv'ioûr Jê'sûs Chrîst:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jê'sûs our Lord,

3 According as his di-vine' power hath given ûnto us all things that përtain' unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vî'tue.\*

4 Whereby âre given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the di-vine' nature, having ê-scâ'ped the corruption that is in the wôrld through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, vir'tue; and to vir'tue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brôtherly kindness; and to brôtherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and â-bôund', they make *you, that ye shall nêither be barren nor unfruitful* in the knowledge of our Lord Jê'sûs Chrîst.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see âfâr off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the râther, brêthren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall;

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you â-bûn'dânt-ly, into the êvêrlâs'ting kingdom of our Lord and Sâv'ioûr Jê'sûs Chrîst.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yêa, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tâb'êr-nâ-çle, to stîr you up, by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tâb'êr-nâ-çle, even as our Lord Jê'sûs Chrîst hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, âfter my de-cease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly-devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jê'sûs Chrîst, but wêre eye-witnesses of his māj'ê-s-ty.†

17 For he rêcêi'ved from God the Fâ'ther hôn'oûr and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my belôved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we wêre with him in the Hôly Môûnt.

19 We have also a more sure word of prôph'ê-cy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shî'neth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star ârise in your hêarts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prôph'ê-cy of the scripture is of any private in-têr-prê-tâ'tion.

21 For the prôph'ê-cy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake *as they wêre* moved by the Hôly Ghôst.

## CHAP. II.

*He foretelleth them of false teachers.*

**B**UT there wêre false prophets also âmong the people, even as there shall be false teachers âmong you, who prîvily shall bring in damnable hêr'ê-siês, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift dêstruc'tion.

2 And many shall follow their pêr-nîc'ioûs ways: by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil-spoken of.

3 And through còv'êt-oûs-nêss shall they with feigned words make mêr'-chân-dîse of you: whose judgment

\* vîr'tu.

† māj'ê-s-te.



now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the *āngels* that sinned, but *čast them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be *rešer'ved* unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved *Nō'e*, the eighth *pērson*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of *Sōd'óm* and *Gō-mōr'rāh* into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just *Lot*, vexed with the filthy *čōn-vēr-sā'tiōn* of the wicked;

8 (For that righteous man dwelling *āmōng* them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to *rešerve'* the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that *wālk* after the flesh in the lust of unclēanness, and *dēspīse'* góvernment. Presumptuous *āre they*, self-willed, they *āre* not *āfrāid'* to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas *āngels*, which *āre* greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation *āgainst'* them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and *dēstrōy'ed*, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly *pēr'ish* in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it *plēas'ure* to riot in the day-time. Spots *they āre* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own *dē-cēiv'ings* while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of *ā-dūl'tér-y*, and that cannot cease from sin: *bē-guīl'ing* unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with *čōv'ēt-ōus* practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and have gone *āstrāy*, following the way of *Bā'lāam*, the son

of *Bō'sōr*, who *lóved* the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his *īn-īq'ui-ty*: the dumb *āss*, speaking with man's voice, *fōrbāde'* the madness of the prophet.

17 These *āre* wells without *wāter*, clouds that *āre* carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is *rešer'ved* forever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much wān'tōn-nēss*, those that *wēre* clean *ēščā'ped* from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves *āre* the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in *bōn'dāge*.

20 For if, *āfter* they have *ēščā'ped* the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and *Sāv'ioūr* *Jēšūs* *Črist*, they *āre āgain'* entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is *wōrse* with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than *āfter* they have known *it*, to turn from the holy *čōmmānd'mēt* delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit *āgain'*; and, The sow that was *wāsh'ed*, to her *wāl'lōw'ing* in the mire.

### CHAP. III.

*Of Črist coming to judgment.*

**T**HIS second *ēpistle*, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I *stir* up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which *wēre* spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the *čōm-mānd'mēt* of us the *āpōstles* of the Lord and *Sāv'ioūr*:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the *lāst* days scoffers, *wālk'ing* *āfter* their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the *fāthers* fell *āsleep'*, all things continue *as they wēre* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly *āre* ig-

norant of, that by the word of God the heavens wêre of old, and the ěarth standing out of the wâter, and in the wâter:

6 Whereby the wôrld that then was, being overflowed with wâter, pēr'ish-ed:

7 But the heavens and the ěarth, which âre now, by the same word âre kept in store, rēsĕr'ved unto fire, âgainst' the day of judgment and pĕrdit'ion of ungodly men.

8 But, belôved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack çoncĕr'ning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us'wârd, not willing that any should pĕr'ish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiĕf in the night; in the which the heavens shall pæss âwây with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fĕrvĕnt heat, the ěarth also, and the works that âre therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, whât manner of pĕrsons ought ye to be in *all* holy çon-vĕr-sâ'tion and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto

the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fĕrvĕnt heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new ěarth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, belôved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our belôved brôther Pâul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* ěpistles, speaking in them of these things; in which âre some things hard to be understood, which they that âre unlĕar'ned and unstable, wrĕst, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own dĕstruc'tion.

17 Ye thĕrĕ'fĕre, belôved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lĕst ye also, being led âwây with the ěrror of the wicked, fall from your own stĕad'fâst-nĕss:

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Sâv'ioûr Jĕ'sûs Çhrĭst. To him *be* glory, both now and forever. Ā'mĕn'.

## ¶ THE FIRST E-PIS'TLE GENER-AL OF JOHN.

This E-pis'tle is belie'ved to have been written about the year of our Lord ninety-one.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Pĕrson of Çhrĭst described.*

**T**HAT which was from the beginning, which we have hĕard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and beâr witness, and shew\* unto you that ětĕrnal Life which was with the Fâ'ther, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and hĕard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with

the Fâ'ther, and with his Son Jĕ'sûs Çhrĭst.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have hĕard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no dârkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and wâlk in dârkness, we lie, and do not the truth;

7 But if we wâlk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with ânôther; and the blood of Jĕ'sûs Çhrĭst his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin,

\* *shō.*

we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### CHAP. II.

*To beware of seducers.*

**M**Y little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an *Ad'vō-qāte* with the Fā'ther, Jē'sūs Christ, the rīgh'tē-ōūs :\*

2 And he is the prō-pīt-i-ā'tiōn† for our sins ; and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his cōm-mān'd'mēnts.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his cōm-mān'd'mēnts, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God pērfected : hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he ābī'deth in him, ought himself also so to wālk even as he wālked.

7 Brēthren, I write no new cōm-mān'd'mēt unto you, but an old cōm-mān'd'mēt which ye had from the beginning. The old cōm-mān'd'mēt is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Āgain', a new cōm-mān'd'mēt I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you ; because the darkness is pāst, and the true light now shī'neth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brōther, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that lōveth his brōther ābī'deth in the light, and there is nōne occasion of stumbling in him :

11 But he that hateth his brōther is in darkness, and wālk'eth in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fāthers, be-

cause ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Fā'ther.

14 I have written unto you, fāthers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God ābī'deth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Lōve not the wōrld, nēither the things *that are* in the wōrld. If any man lōve the wōrld, the lōve of the Fā'ther is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the wōrld, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Fā'ther, but is of the wōrld.

17 And the wōrld pāsseth āwāy, and the lust thereof : but he that doeth the will of God ābī'deth forever.

13 Little children, it is the lāst time ; and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists ; whereby we know that it is the lāst time.

19 They went out from us, but they wēre not of us ; for if they had been of us, they would *no dōūbt* have continued with us ; but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they wēre not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Hōly One, and ye know all thmgs.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth ; but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jē'sūs is the Christ ? He is antichrist that denieth the Fā'ther and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Fā'ther : [*but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Fā'ther also.*]

24 Let that thēre'fōre ābīde in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Fā'ther.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* etērnal life.

\* rī'tshē-ūs. † prō-pīsh-ē-ā'shūn.



26 These *things* have I written unto you cōncērn'ing them that seduce you.

27 But the ā-nōin't'ing, which ye have rēcēi'ved of him, ābī'deth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same ā-nōin't'ing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall ābide in him.

28 And now, little children, ābide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ā-shā'med before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

### CHAP. III.

*God's singular love to us.*

**B**EHOLD, whāt manner of love the Fā'ther hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! thērē'fōre the wōrld knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Belōved, now āre we the sons of God; and it dōth not yet appear whāt we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sīn is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take āwāy our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever ābī'deth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, nēither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, tnat he might dēstrōy' the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God dōth not commit sin; for his seed rēmāin'eth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this, the children of God āre manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, nēither he that lōveth not his brōther.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should lōve one ānōther.

12 Not as Čāin, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brōther. And wherēfore slew he him? Because his own works wēre evil, and his brōther's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brēthren, if the wōrld hate you.

14 We know that we have pāssed from death unto life, because we lōve the brēthren. He that lōveth not *his* brōther ābī'deth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brōther is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath etērnal life ābī'ding in him.

16 Hērēby pērcēivē' we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brēthren.

17 But whoso hath this wōrld's good, and seeth his brōther have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, nēither in tōngue; but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we āre of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Belōved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence tōwārd God.

22 And whāt'sō-ēv-ēr we āsk, we rēcēivē of him, because we keep his cōmmānd'mēnts, and do those things that āre pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his cōmmānd'mēnt, That we should bēliēve on the name of his Son Jē'sūs Christ, and lōve one ānōther, as he gavē us cōmmānd'mēnt.

24 And he that keepeth his cōmmānd'mēnts dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he ābī'deth in us, by the Spīr'it which he hath given us.

### CHAP. IV.

*Exhortation to brōtherly love.*

**B**ELOVED, bēliēve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they āre of God; because many false prophets āre gone out into the wōrld.

2 Hereby know ye the Spir'it of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jē'sūs Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jē'sūs Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spir'it of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because, that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spir'it.

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jē'sūs is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in

the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

#### CHAP. V.

*He that loveth God, loveth the children of God.*

**W**HOSOEVER believeth that Jē'sūs is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know, that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jē'sūs is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jē'sūs Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spir'it that beareth witness, because the Spir'it is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth

not the rēc'órd that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the rēc'órd, that God hath given to us etérnal life; and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that belíeve on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have etérnal life, and that ye may belíeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whát'sō-ēv-ér we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his bróther sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he

shall ask, and he shall give him life for them tnat sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole wórld lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē'sūs Christ. This is the true God, and etérnal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. *Ā'mēn'.*

## ¶ THE SECOND E-PIS'TLE OF JOHN.

This E-pis'tle, as the former, is believ'd to have been written about the year of our Lord ninety-one.

*An exhortation to Christ'ian love.*

**T**HE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us forever.

3 Grace be with you, mērcy, and peace, from God the Fà'ther, and from the Lord Jē'sūs Christ, the Son of the Fà'ther, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children wâlk'ing in truth, as we have rēcēiv'd a cōmmānd'mēt from the Fà'ther.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new cōmmānd'mēt unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, That we love one ānóther.

6 And this is love, that we wâlk after his cōmmānd'mēnts. This is the cōmmānd'mēt, That as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should wâlk in it.

7 For many dēcēiv'ers are entered into the wórld, who confess not that Jē'sūs Christ is come in the flesh. This is a dēcēiv'er, and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lōse not those things which we have wrōught, but that we recēive a full rewârd.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and ā-bí'deth not in the dōc'trīne of Christ, hath not God: he that ā-bí'deth in the dōc'trīne of Christ, he hath both the Fà'ther and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this dōc'trīne, recēive him not into *your* house, nēither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. *Ā'mēn'.*



## ¶ THE THIRD E-PIS'TLE OF JOHN.

This E-pis'tle, as the two preceding, is believ'd to have been written about the year of our Lord ninety-one.

*The piety of Gā'i-ūs cōmmēnded.*

**T**HE elder unto the well belóved Gā'i-ūs, whom I love in the truth.

2 Belóved, I wish ábove all things that thou mayst prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brēthren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou wálkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children wálk in truth.

5 Belóved, thou doest faithfully whāt'sō-ēv-ér thou doest to the brēthren, and to strāngers :

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church ; whom if thou bring fōr'wárd on their jōurney, áfter a godly sort, thou shalt do well :

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nóthing of the Gēn'tiles.

8 We, thēréfōre, ought to recēivē such, that we might be fellow-help-ers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church : but

Dī-ōt're-phēs, who lóveth to have the pre-eminence ámong them, rē-cēiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prá'ting ágainst' us with malicious words : and not content therewith, nēither dóth he himself recēivē the brēthren, and forbiddeth them that would, and çás'teth *them* out of the church.

11 Belóved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God ; but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dē-mē'tri-ūs hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself ; yēa, and we *also* beár rēc'órd ; and ye know that our rēc'órd is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee :

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. *Our* friends sálute thee. Greet the friends by name.

## ¶ THE GEN'ER-AL E-PIS'TLE OF JUDE.

This E-pis'tle is supposed to have been written about the year of our Lord sixty-six.

St. Jude, Ju'das, or Leb-be'us, surnamed Thad-de'us, the author of it, is believ'd to have propagated the gospel in Syr'i-a, Ar-me'ni-a, Mes-o-po-ta'mi-a, A-ra'bi-a, and Lyb'i-a. Some historians say he suffered martyrdom in Per'si-a ; others, that he died peaceably in Lyb'i-a.

*Of constancy in the faith.*

**J**UDE, the sērvant of Jē'sūs Chrīst, and bróther of Jāmes, to them that àre sanctified by God the Fā'ther, and prēsērv'ed in Jē'sūs Chrīst, and called ;

2 Mērcy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Belóved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhórt *you*, that ye should ear'nēst-ly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there àre cēr'tain men crept in unawares, who wēre before of old órdāin'ed to this condemnation ;

ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lās-cīv'i-ous-nēss, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē'sūs Chrīst.

5 I will thēréfōre put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Ē'gýpt, áftér-wárd dēstrōy'ed them that bēliēv'ed not.

6 And the āngels which kept not their first ē-stāte, but left their own habitation, he hath rēsērv'ed in ēvēr-lās'ting chains under dārkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sōd'óm and Gō-mōr'rāh, and the cities ábout' them, in like manner giving themselves over to

fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Mi'cha-ël the archangel, when contending with the devil, (he disputed about the body of Mō'sēs,) durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cāin, and ran greedily after the error of Bālāam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Cō're.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

14 And E'nōch also, the seventh from Adām, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly

deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration, because of advanced.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ;

18 How that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty,\* dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen'.

## THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

This book was written by St. John the apostle and evangelist, here also styled the Divine, while a prisoner in the island of Patmos, about the year of our Lord ninety-six.

### CHAPTER I.

*The power and majesty\* of Christ.*

THE Revelation of Jē'sūs Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of

Jē'sūs Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN, to the seven churches which are in Asia:† Grace be unto you, and peace, from him

\* mūd'jēs-le.

† Ā'she-ā.

which is, and which was, and which is to come : and from the seven spirits which are before his throne ;

5 And from Jē'sūs Chrīst, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth : Unto him that loved us, and wāsh'ed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Fā'ther : to him *be* glory and dominion forever and ever. Ā'mēn'.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds ; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pier'ced him : and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Ā'mēn'.

8 I am Āl'phā and Ō-mē'gā, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Āl-migh'ty.

9 I Jōhn, who also am your bróther, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jē'sūs Chrīst, was in the isle that is called Pāt'mōs, for the word of God, and for the tēs'ti-món-y of Jē'sūs Chrīst.

10 I was in the Spīr'it on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Āl'phā and Ō-mē'gā, the first and the last : and, Whāt thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Ā'si-ā ; unto Ēph'e-sūs, and unto Smyr'nā,\* and unto Pēr'ga-mōs, and unto Thŷ-a-tí-rā, and unto Sār'dis, and unto Phīl-a-dēl'phi-ā, and unto Lā-ōd-i-cē'ā.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And, being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks ;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of Man, cloth'ed with a garment down to the foot, and girt' about the paps with a golden gir'dle.†

14 His head and *his* hairs wēre white like wool, as white as snow ; and his eyes wēre as a flame of fire ;

15 And his feet like unto fine brāss, as if they burned in a furnace ; and his voice as the sound of many wāters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars ; and out of his mouth

went a sharp two-edged swōrd ; and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead : and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not : I am the first and the last :

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead ; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Ā'mēn' ; and have the kēys of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter ;

20 The mŷ's-tē-ry of the seven stars, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the āngels of the seven churches ; and the seven candlesticks, which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

#### CHAP. II.

*Whāt is to be written to the āngels.*

UNTO the āngel of the church of Ēph'e-sūs write ; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who wālketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks ;

2 I know thy works, and thy lāboūr, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil ; and thou hast tried them which say they are āpōstles, and are not, and hast found them liars :

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *sóme'whāt* āgainst' thee, because thou hast left thy first lóve.

5 Remember, thě'r'fōre, from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works : or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Niç-ō-lā-i-tāns, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear whāt the Spīr'it saith unto the churches ; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the āngel of the church

\* Smēr'nā. † gčrt. ‡ gčr'dl.



in Smyr'nā write; These things saith the first and the lāst, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blā'sphē-my of them which say they àre Jews, and àre not, but àre the sŷn'agōgue of Sā'tān.

10 Fear nōne of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cāst some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear whāt the Spīr'it saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the āngel of the church in Pēr'ga-mōs write: These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'tān's seat is: and thou holdest fāst my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Ān'ti-pās was my faithful mār'tŷr, who was slain āmōng you, where Sā'tān dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things āgainst thee, because thou hast there them that hold the dōc'trine of Bā'lāam, who taught Bā'lāk to cāst a stumbling-block before the children of Īs'ra-ēl, to eat things sēc'ri-fī-ċed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the dōc'trine of the Niċ-ō-lā'i-tāns, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight āgainst them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear whāt the Spīr'it saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden mǎn'nā, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that rēcēiveth it.

18 And unto the āngel of the church in Thŷ-a-tī'rā write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet àre like fine brāss:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and sēr'vice, and faith, and thy pa-

tience, and thy works, and the lāst to be more than the first:

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things āgainst thee, because thou sufferest that wom'an Jéz'a-bēl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my sēr'vants to commit fornication, and to eat things sēc'ri-fī-ċed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cāst her into a bed, and them that commit ā-dŷl'tér-y with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which sēarcheth the reins and heārts: and I will give unto every one of you, according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thŷ-a-tī'rā, (as many as have not this dōc'trine, and which have not known the dēpths of Sā'tān, as they speak,) I will put upon you nōne other burden;

25 But that which ye have *ālready*, hold fāst till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter, shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I rēcēiv'd of my Fā'ther.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear whāt the Spīr'it saith unto the churches.

### CHAP. III.

*Chrīst standeth at the door, and knocketh.*

AND unto the āngel of the church in Sār'dīs write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spīr'its of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be wātch'fŷl, and strengthen the things which remāin', that àre rēady to die: for I have not found thy works pērfect before God.

3 Remember, thērē'fōre, how thou hast rēcēiv'd, and hēard, and hold fāst, and repent. If thērē'fōre thou shalt not wātch, I will come on thee

as a thief, and thou shalt not know whât hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sâr'dis which have not defiled their garments ; and they shall wâlk with me in white : for they âre wôrthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clôth'ed in white raiment : and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Fâ'ther, and before his ângels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear whât the Spîr'it saith unto the churches.

7 And to the ângel of the church in Phîl-a-dêl'phi-â write ; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the kēy of Dâ'vid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth ; and shutteth, and no man openeth ;

8 I know thy works : behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it ; for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the sÿn'agögue of Sâ'tân, which say they âre Jews, and âre not, but do lie ; behold, I will make them to come and wôr'ship before thy feet, and to know that I have lôved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the wôrld, to try them that dwell upon the êarth.

11 Behold, I come quickly : hold that fâst which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out : and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jê-rû'sa-lêm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God : and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear whât the Spîr'it saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the ângel of the church of the Lâ-öd-i-cê'ân, write ; These things saith the Â'mên', the faithful and true Wit'nëss, the beginning of the creation of God ;

15 I know thy works, that thou

art nêither cold nor hot : I would thou wêrt cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and nêither cold nor hot : I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nôthing ; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked :

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayst be rich ; and white raiment, that thou mayst be clôth'ed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear ; and â-nôint' thine eyes with èye'sâlve, that thou mayst see.

19 As many as I lôve, I rebuke and châsten : be zêal'öus, thêrê'före, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock ; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grânt to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Fâ'ther in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear whât the Spîr'it saith unto the churches.

#### CHAP. IV.

##### *The vision of a throne.*

**A**FTER this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven : and the first voice which I hêard, *was* as it wêre of a trumpet tâlk'ing with me : which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereâfter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit ; and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jâs'per and a sâr'dîne stone : and *there was* a rainbow round âbout' the throne, in sight like unto an êm'ê-râld.

4 And round âbout' the throne wêre four and twenty seats : and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clôth'ed in white raiment ; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And *there wêre* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which âre the seven Spîr'its of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glāss like unto crȳs'tāl; and in the midst of the throne, and round ābout' the throne, *wēre* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the thīrd beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings ābout' *him*, and *they wēre* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Hōly, hōly, hōly, Lord God Āl-migh'ty, which *was*, and *is*, and *is* to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and hōn'ōūr, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth forever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and wór'shīp him that liveth forever and ever, and cāst their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art wórhī, O Lord, to recēive glory, and hōn'ōūr, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy plēas'ure they āre, and wēre created.

#### CHAP. V.

*The book with seven seals.*

**A**ND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong āngel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is wórhī to open the book, and to lōōse the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in ēāth, nēīther under the ēāth, was able to open the book, nēīther to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found wórhī to open, and to rēad the book, nēīther to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lī'ōn of the tribe of Jū'dā, the Root of Dā'vid, hath prēvāil'ed to open the book, and to lōōse the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lāmb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which āre the seven Spir'its of God sent forth into all the ēāth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And, when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lāmb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ōdoūrs, which āre the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art wórhī to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tóngue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priēsts; and we shall reign on the ēāth.

11 And I beheld, and I hēard the voice of many āngels round ābout' the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Wórhī is the Lāmb that was slain, to recēive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and hōn'ōūr, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every crēa'tūre which is in heaven, and on the ēāth, and under the ēāth, and such as āre in the sea, and all that āre in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and hōn'ōūr, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lāmb, forever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Ā'mēn'. And the four and twenty elders fell down and wór'shīp-ped him that liveth forever and ever.

#### CHAP. VI.

*The seven seals opened.*

**A**ND I saw when the Lāmb opened one of the seals; and I hēard, as it wēre the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts; saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and, behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I hēard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out ānóther horse *that was* red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace



from the ěarth, and that they should kill one ānóther; and there was given unto him a great swōrd.

5 And when he had opened the thírđ seal, I hěard the thírđ beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of bāl'ances in his hand.

6 And I hěard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A měaş'ũre of wheat for a penny, and three měaş'ũres of bårley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I hěard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behōld, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Děath, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the ěarth, to kill with swōrd, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the ěarth.

9 And when he had opened the fĭfth seal, I saw under the āltar, the souls of them that wěre slain for the word of God, and for the těs'ti-món-y which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dōst thou not judge and āvēnge' our blood on them that dwell on the ěarth?

11 And white robes wěre given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-sěrvants also, and their brěthren, that should be killed, as they wěre, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great ěarth'quāke; and the sun became black, as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the ěarth, even as a fig-tree cās'teth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scrōll when it is rolled toĝěther; and every mōũ'tain and is'lānd wěre moved out of their places;

15 And the kings of the ěarth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chĭěf çåp'tains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens,

and in the rocks of the mōũ'tains;

16 And said to the mōũ'tains and rocks, Fall on us, and hĭde us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrāth of the Lāmb:

17 For the great day of his wrāth is come; and who shall be able to stand?

#### CHAP. VII.

*The sěrvants of God āre sealed.*

AND āfter these things, I saw four āngels standing on the four corners of the ěarth, holding the four winds of the ěarth, that the wind should not blow on the ěarth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw ānóther āngel āscĕn'dĭng from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four āngels, to whom it was given to hurt the ěarth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the ěarth, něĭther the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the sěrvants of our God in their fōre'hěads.

4 And I hěard the number of them which wěre sealed: *and there wěre sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Īs'ra-ĕl.*

5 Of the tribe of Jũ'dāh wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reũ'bĕn wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad wěre sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Ā'sĕr wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nĕph'tha-lim wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ma-nās'sĕs wěre sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sim'e-ōn wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Lĕ'vĭ wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Īs'sa-çhār wěre sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zāb'u-lōn wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jō'sĕph wěre sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Bĕn'jā-mĭn wěre sealed twelve thousand.

9 Āfter this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tōngues, stood before the throne, and before the Lāmb, clōth'ed with white robes, and pālms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice,

saying, Săl-vă'tiôn to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lămb.

11 And all the āngels stood round ābout' the throne, and ābout' the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and wór'ship-ped God,

12 Saying, Ā'měn': Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and hōn'our, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Ā'měn'.

13 And one of the elders ānswered, saying unto me, Whāt āre these which āre arrayed in white rōbes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sír, thou knowest. And he said to me, These āre they which came out of great tribulation, and have wāsh'ed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lămb.

15 Thêrê'fōre āre they before the throne of God, and sêrve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell āmóng them.

16 They shall hunger no more, nêither thirst any more; nêither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat:

17 For the Lămb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lēad them unto living fōun'tains of wāters, and God shall wipe āwāy all tears from their eyes.

#### CHAP. VIII.

*The trumpets sounded and plāgues follow.*

**A**ND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven ābout' the space of hālf an hour.

2 And I saw the seven āngels which stood before God; and to them wêre given seven trumpets.

3 And ānóther āngel came and stood at the āltar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden āltar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, āscēn'ded up before God, out of the āngel's hand.

5 And the āngel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the āltar, and çāst it into the ěarth: and there wêre voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an ěarth'quāke.

6 And the seven āngels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first āngel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they wêre çāst upon the ěarth: and the thîrd part of trees was burnt up, and all green grāss was burnt up.

8 And the second āngel sounded, and as it wêre a great mōun'tain burning with fire was çāst into the sea; and the thîrd part of the sea became blood:

9 And the thîrd part of the çrēa'tures which wêre in the sea, and had life, died; and the thîrd part of the ships wêre dēstrōy'ed.

10 And the thîrd āngel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it wêre a lamp, and it fell upon the thîrd part of the rivers, and upon the fōun'tains of wāters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wórm'wood:\* and the thîrd part of the wāters became wórm'wood; and many men died of the wāters, because they wêre made bitter.

12 And the fourth āngel sounded, and the thîrd part of the sun was smitten, and the thîrd part of the moon, and the thîrd part of the stars; so as the thîrd part of them was darkened, and the day shōne not for the thîrd part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and hēard an āngel flying through the midst of heaven, saying, with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the ěarth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three āngels, which āre yet to sound!

#### CHAP. IX.

*A star falleth from heaven.*

**A**ND the fifth āngel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the ěarth; and to him was given the kēy of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there ārōse a smoke out

\* Wūrm'wūd.

of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron: and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions; and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is *Ā-bād'dōn*, but in the Greek tongue, he hath his name *Ā-pōl'y-ōn*.\*

12 One wo is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.†

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour,

and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

#### CHAP. X.

*Time shall be no longer.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel, which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

\* *Ā-pōl'yōn.* † *Yū-frā'lēz.*



6 And swear by him that liveth forever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer :

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mys'tē-ry of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again', and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up ; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate\* it up ; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey : and as soon as I had eat'en it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophē-sy again' before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

## CHAP. XI.

*The two witnesses prophē-sy.*

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod : and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and mēas'ure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that wór'ship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and mēas'ure it not ; for it is given unto the Gēn'tiles : and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophē-sy a thousand two hundred and three-score days, clōth'ed in sackcloth :

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies : and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

\* Pronounced *it*.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophē-cy ; and have power over wāters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plāgues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their tēs'ti-món-y, the beast that ascēn'deth out of the bottomless pit, shall make wār āgainst' them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sōd'óm and Ē'gypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an hālf, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make mērry, and shall send gifts one to ānóther ; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And āfter three days and an hālf, the Spīr'it of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet ; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascēn'ded up to heaven in a cloud : and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earth'quāke, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth'quāke wēre slain of men seven thousand : and the remnant wēre affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is pāst ; and, behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded : and there wēre great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this wórld are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ ; and he shall reign forever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God, on their seats, fell upon their faces, and wór'ship-ped God,

17 Saying, we give thee thanks, O Lord God Āl-migh'ty, which art, and wast, and art to come ; because

thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAP. XII.

*The great dragon cast out.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, travailing in birth,\* and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and, behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil,† and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out

into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony: and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman, which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth, water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The beast with seven heads.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

\* *bérth.* † In familiar discourse, *Mī'kēl.* ‡ *Dēv'vl.* || *lēp'pūrd.*

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wôund'ed to death; and his deadly wôund was healed: and all the wôrld wôndered āfter the beast.

4 And they wôr'ship-ped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they wôr'ship-ped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? Who is able to make wār with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blās'phē-mies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two mōnths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blās'phē-my āgainst' God, to blās'phēme' his name, and his tāb'ēr-nā-çle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make wār with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tōngues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the ěarth shall wôr'ship him, whose names āre not written in the book of life of the Lāmb slain from the foundation of the wôrld.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that lēadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the swōrd, must be killed with the swōrd. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld ānōther beast coming up out of the ěarth; and he had two horns like a lāmb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the ěarth and them which dwell therein, to wôr'ship the first beast, whose deadly wôund was healed.

13 And he doeth great wōnders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the ěarth, in the sight of men,

14 And dēcēi'veth them that dwell on the ěarth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the ěarth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wôund by a swōrd, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life

unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not wôr'ship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their fōr'hēads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man: and his number *is* six hundred threescore and six.

#### CHAP. XIV.

*An āngel preacheth the gōs'pēl.*

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lāmb stood on the Mōunt Sī'ōn, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Fā'ther's name written in their fōr'hēads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many wāters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could lēarn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the ěarth.

4 These āre they which were not defiled with wom'en; for they āre vir'gins.\* These āre they which follow the Lāmb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from āmōng men, *being* the first fruits unto God, and to the Lāmb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile:† for they āre without fāult before the throne of God.

6 And I saw ānōther āngel fly in the midst of heaven, having the ěv-ěrlās'ting gōs'pēl to preach unto them that dwell on the ěarth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tōngue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and wôr'ship him that made heaven, and

\* *vēr'jins.*

† *gyile.*



earth, and the sea, and the fôûn'tains of wâters.

8 And there followed ânóther ângel, saying, Băb'y-lôn is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wŕăth of her fornication.

9 And the third ângel followed them, saying, with a loud voice, If any man wôr'ship the beast and his image, and receîve *his* mark in his fôre'hêad, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wŕăth of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy ângels, and in the presence of the Lămb:

11 And the smoke of their torment âscên'deth up forever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who wôr'ship the beast and his image, and whosoever rêcêi'veth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *âre* they that keep the cômmand'ments of God, and the faith of Jê'sûs.

13 And I hêard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blê'sêd *âre* the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yêa, saith the Spîr'it, that they may rest from their lâboûrs: and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and, behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of Man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And ânóther ângel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap: for the harvest of the êarth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the êarth; and the êarth was reaped:

17 And ânóther ângel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And ânóther ângel came out from the âltar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather

the clusters of the vine of the êarth; for her grapes *âre* fully ripe.

19 And the ângel thrust in his sickle into the êarth, and gâthered the vine of the êarth, and çâst *it* into the great wine-press of the wŕăth of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

#### CHAP. XV.

*The song of Mō'sês and the Lămb.*

AND I saw ânóther sign in heaven, A great and marvellous, seven ângels having the seven lâst plâgues; for in them is filled up the wŕăth of God.

2 And I saw as it wêre a sea of glăss mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the viç'tór-y over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glăss, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Mō'sês the sêrvant of God, and the song of the Lămb, saying, Great and marvellous *âre* thy works, Lord God Âl-migh'ty; just and true *âre* thy ways, thou King of saints!

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou only art* holy: for all nations shall come and wôr'ship before thee; for thy judgments *âre* made manifest.

5 And âfter that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tăb'êr-nă-çle of the tês'ti-môn-y in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven ângels came out of the temple, having the seven plâgues, clôth'ed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts gir'ded\* with golden gir'dles.†

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven ângels seven golden vials full of the wŕăth of God, who liveth forever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plâgues of the seven ângels wêre fulfilled.

#### CHAP. XVI.

*The ângels pour out their vials.*

AND I hêard a great voice out of the A temple, saying to the seven ângels

\* gir'ded.

† gîr'dlz,

Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wŕāth of God upon the ěarth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the ěarth; and there fell a noisome and griēv'ous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which wór'ship-ped his image.

3 And the second āngel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the thĭrd āngel poured out his vial upon the rĭvers and fōū'n'tains of wāters; and they became blood.

5 And I hĕard the āngel of the wāters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are wórthy.

7 And I hĕard ānóther out of the āl-tar say, Even so, Lord God Āl-mĭgh'ty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fōurth āngel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men wĕre scorched with great heat, and blās-phĕ'med the name of God, which hath power over these plāgues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fĭfth āngel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of dārkness; and they gnāw'ed their tōngues for pain,

11 And blās-phĕ'med the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth āngel poured out his vial upon the great river Eū-phrā'tēs;\* and the wāter thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the fālse prophet.

14 For they *are* the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the ěarth, and of the whole

wórld, to gāther them to the battle of that great day of God Āl-mĭgh'ty.

15 Behold, I come as a thĭēf. Blĕs'sĕd *is* he that wāтч'eth, and keepeth his garments, lĕst he wālk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gāthered them togĕther into a place, called in the Hĕbrew tōngue, Ār-ma-gĕd'dón.

17 And the seventh āngel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there wĕre voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great ěarth'quāke, such as was not since men wĕre upon the ěarth, so mighty an ěarth'quāke, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was dĭ-vĭ-ded into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Bāb'y-lōn came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fĭerce'nĕss of his wŕāth.

20 And every *is*lānd fled āwāy, and the mōū'n'tains wĕre not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every* stone ābout' the weight of a talent; and men blās-phĕ'med God because of the plāgue of the hail; for the plāgue thereof was exceeding great.

#### CHAP. XVII.

*The ĭn-tĕr-prĕ-lā'tĭōn of the seven heads.*

**A**ND there came one of the seven āngels, which had the seven vials, and tālked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many wāters:

2 With whom the kings of the ěarth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the ěarth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me āwāy in the spirit into the wilderness; and I saw a wom'an sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blās'phĕ-my, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the wom'an was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pĕarls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthiness of her fornication.

\* Yū-frā'tēs,

5 And upon her fōre hēad *was* a name written, MYS'TE-RY, BAB'Y-LON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND A-BOM-INA'TIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the wom'an drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the mār'týrs of Jē'sūs : and when I saw her, I wón'dered with great admiration.

7 And the āngels said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel ? I will tell thee the mýs'tē-ry of the wom'an, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not ; and shall āscēnd' out of the bottomless pit, and go into pērdit'ión : and they that dwell on the ēarth shall wónder (whose names wēre not written in the book of life from the foundation of the wórl'd,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads āre seven mōū'tains, on which the wom'an sitteth.

10 And there āre seven kings : five āre fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come ; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into pērdit'ión.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest āre ten kings ; which have rēcēiv'd no kingdom as yet ; but rēcēive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make wār with the Lāmb, and the Lāmb shall overcome them : for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings ; and they that āre with him āre called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The wāters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, āre peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tóngues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her

desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their heart's to fulfil his will, and to āgree', and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the wom'an which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the ēarth.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

##### *Bāb'y-lōn's dēstrūc'tiōn.*

AND āfter these things I saw A ānóther āngel come down from heaven, having great power ; and the ēarth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Bāb'y-lōn the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bīrd.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wṛāth of her fornication, and the kings of the ēarth have committed fornication with her, and the mērchānts of the ēarth āre waxed rich through the ā-būn'dānce of her delicacies.

4 And I hēard ānóther voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not pārtakers of her sins, and that ye rēcēive not of her plāgues :

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her in-īq'ui-ties.

6 Rewārd her even as she rewārded you, and dōuble unto her dōuble, according to her works : in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her dōuble.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her : for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Thērēfōre shall her plāgues come in one day, death, and mourning, and fām'ine ; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire : for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the ēarth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lāmēnt' for her, when



they shall see the smoke of her burning;

10 Standing āfār off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Ā-lās', ā-lās'! that great city Bāb'y-lōn, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the mēr'chānts of the ěarth shall weep and mourn over her; for no mān buyeth their mēr'-chān-diġe any more.

12 The mēr'chān-diġe of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pĕarls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thy'ine-wōod,\* and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brāss, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and ōdoŭrs, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted āfter āre departed from thee, and all things which wĕre dainty and goodly āre departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The mēr'chānts of these things, which wĕre made rich by her, shall stand āfār off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Ā-lās', ā-lās'! that great city, that was clōth'ed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pĕarls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship'-mās-tĕr, and all the cōm'pany in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood āfār off,

18 And cried, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they ċāst dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Ā-lās', ā-lās'! that great city, wherein wĕre made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy āpōstles and prophets; for God hath ā-vĕn'ġed you on her.

21 And a mighty āngel took up a stone like a great millstone, and ċāst it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Bāb'y-lōn be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be hĕard no more at all in thee; and no ċrāfts'mān, of whāt'-sō-ĕv-ĕr ċrāft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be hĕard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be hĕard no more at all in thee: for thy mēr'chānts wĕre the great men of the ěarth; for by thy sōr'ċĕr-iĕġs wĕre all nations dĕcĕi'ved.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that wĕre slain upon the ěarth.

#### CHAP. XIX.

*The mār'riage of the Lāmb.*

AND āfter these things, I hĕard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Āl-le-lū'i-ā;† Sāl-vā'tiōn, and glory, and hōn'ōŭr, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous āre his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the ěarth with her fornication, and hath ā-vĕn'ġed the blood of his sĕrvants at her hand.

3 And āgain' they said, Āl-le-lū'i-ā. And her smoke rose up forever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and wōr'ship-ped God that sat on the throne, saying, Ā'mĕn'; Āl-le-lū'i-ā.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his sĕrvants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I hĕard, as it wĕre the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many wāters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Āl-le-lū'i-ā: for the Lord God ōm-nĭp'ō-tent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give hōn'ōŭr to him; for the mār'-

\* *thĕ'ine-wūd.*

† *Āl-lē-lū'yāh.*

riage of the Lămb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was grăn'ted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blės'sēd *are* they which *are* called unto the măr'riage-supper of the Lămb. And he saith unto me, These *are* the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to wór'ship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it not*; I am thy fellow-sēr'vant, and of thy brēthren that have the tēs'ti-món-y of Jē'sūs. Wór'ship God: for the tēs'ti-món-y of Jē'sūs is the spirit of prōph'ē-cy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and, behold, a white horse: and he that sat upon him *was* called Făith'fŭl and Trŭe; and in righteousness he dōth judge and make wăr.

12 His eyes *wēre* as a flame of fire, and on his head *wēre* many crowns: and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he *was* clōth'ed with a vē's'ture\* dipped in blood; and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which wēre* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clōth'ed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp swōrd, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fiērc'e-ness and wrāth of Āl-migh'ty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vē's'ture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an āngel standing in the sun: and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gāther yourselves toģēther unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of çăp'tains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the

kings of the ěarth, and their armies, gāthered toģēther to make wăr āgainst' him that sat on the horse, and āgainst' his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the fālse prophet that wrōught miracles before him, with which he dēcēi'ved them that had rēcēi'ved the mark of the beast, and them that wór'ship-ped his image. These both *wēre* çăst ālive into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant *wēre* slain with the swōrd of him that sat upon the horse, which swōrd proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls *wēre* filled with their flesh.

#### CHAP. XX.

*Să'tān bound for a thousand years.*

AND I saw an āngel come down from heaven, having the kēy of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old sērpent, which is the devil, and Să'tān, and bound him a thousand years.

3 And çăst him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should dēcēive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and āfter that, he must be lōō'sed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that *wēre* beheaded for the witness of Jē'sūs, and for the word of God, and which had not wór'ship-ped the beast, nēither his image, nēither had rēcēi'ved *his* mark upon their fōre'hēads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not āgain' until the thousand years *wēre* finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blės'sēd and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years *are* expired, Să'tān shall be lōō'sed out of his prison,

\* vē's'tshŭre.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Ma'göğ, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and cöm'pass-ed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceiv'd them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

#### CHAP. XXI.

*A new heaven and a new earth.*

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I Jöhn saw the holy city, new Jē-rū'sa-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tab'ēr-nā-cle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there

shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Al'phā and Ō-mē'gā, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things: and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful and un-believing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jē-rū'sa-lēm, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of İs'ra-ël.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four square, and the length is as large as the



breadth. And he mēaš'ured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he mēaš'ured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, *according to the mēaš'ure of a man, that is, of the āngel.*

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jās'pér: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glāss:

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city wēre garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jās'pér; the second, sǎp'phīre;\* the thīrd, chāl'cē-dōn-y;† the fourth, an ěm'ē-rāld;

20 The fifth, sār'dō-nŷx; the sixth, sār'di-ūs; the seventh, chrŷs'ō-lite; the eighth, bē'yl; the ninth, a tō'pāz; the tenth, a chrŷ-sō'pra-sūs;‡ the eleventh, a jā'cīnth; the twelfth, an ām'ē-thŷst.

21 And the twelve gates wēre twelve pēarls: every several gate was of one pēarl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it wēre transparent glāss.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Āl-mīgh'ty, and the Lāmb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, nēither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lāmb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall wālk in the light of it; and the kings of the ēarth do bring their glory and hōn'ōur unto it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and hōn'ōur of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, nēither whāt'sō-ēv-ēr worketh ābomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lāmb's book of life.

#### CHAP. XXII.

*The āngel will not be wór'shīp-ped.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of wāter of life, clear as chrŷ'tāl, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lāmb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on ēither side of the river, was

there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yīeld'ed her fruit every mōnth: and the leaves of the tree wēre for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lāmb shall be in it; and his sērvants shall sērvē him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their fōr'hēads.

5 And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, nēither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign forever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, these sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his āngel to shew unto his sērvants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly; blēs'sēd is he that keepeth the sayings of the prōph'ē-cy of this book.

8 And I Jōhn saw these things, and hēard them. And when I had hēard and seen, I fell down to wór'shīp before the feet of the āngel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fēllōw-sērvant, and of thy brēthren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: wór'shīp God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prōph'ē-cy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my rēwārd is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Āl'phā and Ō-mē'gā, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blēs'sēd are they that do his çommānd'mēnts, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sōr-cēr-ers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever lōveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jēšūs have sent mine āngel

\* sǎf'fīr.

† tshāl'sē-dōn-e.

‡ krŷs-sō'pra-sūs.

to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dā'vid, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is ā-thirst', come. And whosoever will, let him take the wāter of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prōph'-ē-cy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add

unto him the plāgues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take āwāy from the words of the book of this prōph'-ē-cy, God shall take āwāy his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Ā'mēn'. Even so, come, Lord Jē'sūs.

21 The grace of our Lord Jē'sūs Christ be with you all. A'MEN'.

## ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	No. ch.	Page.		No. ch.	Page.		No. ch.	Page.
Mat'thew, -	-	28 5	Ephe'sians, -	6 221	To the He'brews, -	13 247		
Mark, -	-	16 42	Philip'pians, -	4 226	The Epis'tle of James, -	5 253		
Luke, -	-	24 66	Colos'sians, -	4 229	1 Pe'ter, -	5 262		
John, -	-	21 107	1 Thessalo'nians, -	5 233	2 Pe'ter, -	3 266		
The Acts, -	-	28 137	2 Thessalo'nians, -	3 236	1 John, -	5 268		
Epis'tle to the Ro'mans, -	16 176		1 Tim'othy, -	6 238	2 John, -	1 272		
1 Corin'thians, -	16 191		2 Tim'othy, -	4 240	3 John, -	1 273		
2 Corin'thians, -	13 206		Ti'tus, -	3 245	Jude, -	1 ib.		
Gala'tians, -	6 216		Phile'mon, -	1 246	Revela'tion, -	22 274		

## A TABLE OF OFFICES AND CONDITIONS OF MEN.

*PA'TRIARCHS*, or *Fathers of Families*, such as *A'braham*, *Isaac*, and *Ja'cob*, and his Sons.

*Is'raelites*, *He'brews*, Descendants from *Ja'cob*.

An *He'brew* of the *He'brews*, An *Is'raelite* by original Extraction.

*Tir'shatha*, or Governor, appointed by the Kings of *Assyr'ia* or *Per'sia*.

*Tetrarchs*, who had kingly Power in four Provinces.

*Publicans*, or Tax-gatherers.

*Centu'rians*, Captains of an hundred men.

*High Priests*, who only might enter the Holy of Holies.

*Priests*, *Le'vites* of the Sons of *Aa'ron*, divided into Twenty-four Ranks, each Rank serving weekly in the Temple.

*Le'vites*, of the Tribe of *Le'vi*, but not of *Aa'ron's* Family; of these were three Orders, *Ger'shonites*, *Koha'thites*, *Mer'arites*: several Sons of *Le'vi*.

*Neth'inims*, Inferior servants to the Priests and *Le'vites* (not of their Tribe) to draw Water, and cleave Wood, &c.

*Proph'ets*, anciently called *Seers*, who foretold future Events, and denounced God's Judgments.

*Child'ren of the Proph'ets*, their Disciples, or Scholars.

*Wise Men*, called so in Imitation of the Eastern *Ma'gi*, or Gen'tile Philosophers.

*Scribes*, Writers and Expounders of the Law.

*Rab'bies* or *Doc'tors*, Teachers of *Is'rael*.

*Lib'ertines*, Freed Men of *Rome*, who being

Jews or Proselytes, had a Synagogue or Oratory for themselves.

*Gau'lonites* or *Galile'ans*, who pretended it unlawful to obey an Heathen Magistrate.

*Hero'dians*, who shaped their religion to the Times, and particularly flattered Herod.

*Epicure'ans*, who placed all happiness in Pleasure.

*Sto'icks*, who denied the Liberty of the Will, and pretended all Events were determined by Fatal Necessity.

*Si'mon Ma'gus*, Author of the Heresy of the *Gnos'ticks*, who taught that men, however vicious their Practice was, should be saved by their Knowledge.

*Nicola'itanes*, Hereticks, the Disciples of one *Nic'olas* of *An'tioch*, who taught the Community of Wives.

*Naz'arites*, who, under a Vow, abstained from Wine, &c.

*Nazaren'es*, Jews professing Christianity.

*Phar'isees*, Separatists, who, upon the Opinion of their own Godliness, despised all others.

*Sad'ducees*, who denied the Resurrection of the Dead, Angels, and Spirits.

*Samar'itans*, Mongrel Professors, partly Heathen, and partly Jews, the Offspring of the *Assy'rians* sent to *Sama'ria*.

*Apos'tles*, Missionaries, or Persons sent; they who were sent by our Saviour, from their number, were called, *The Twelve*.

*Dea'cons*, Officers chosen by the Church to take Care of the Poor.

Roll Supper

26:17-25

Occasion of it

14:12-21

Luc 22:7-18

Design 2

Mat 26:26-29

Harmon of it

Mar 14:22-26

Luc 22:19-20

1 Cor 11:20-29

Cor 13:14-21





~~15~~  
10

al



3 0112 051111109